



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

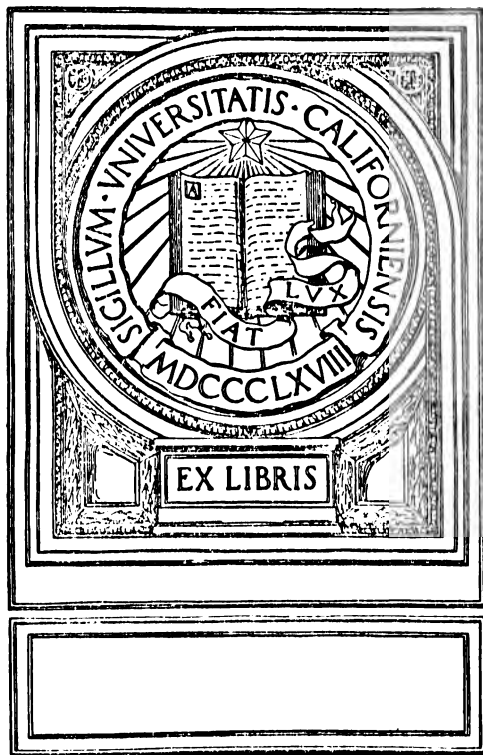
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

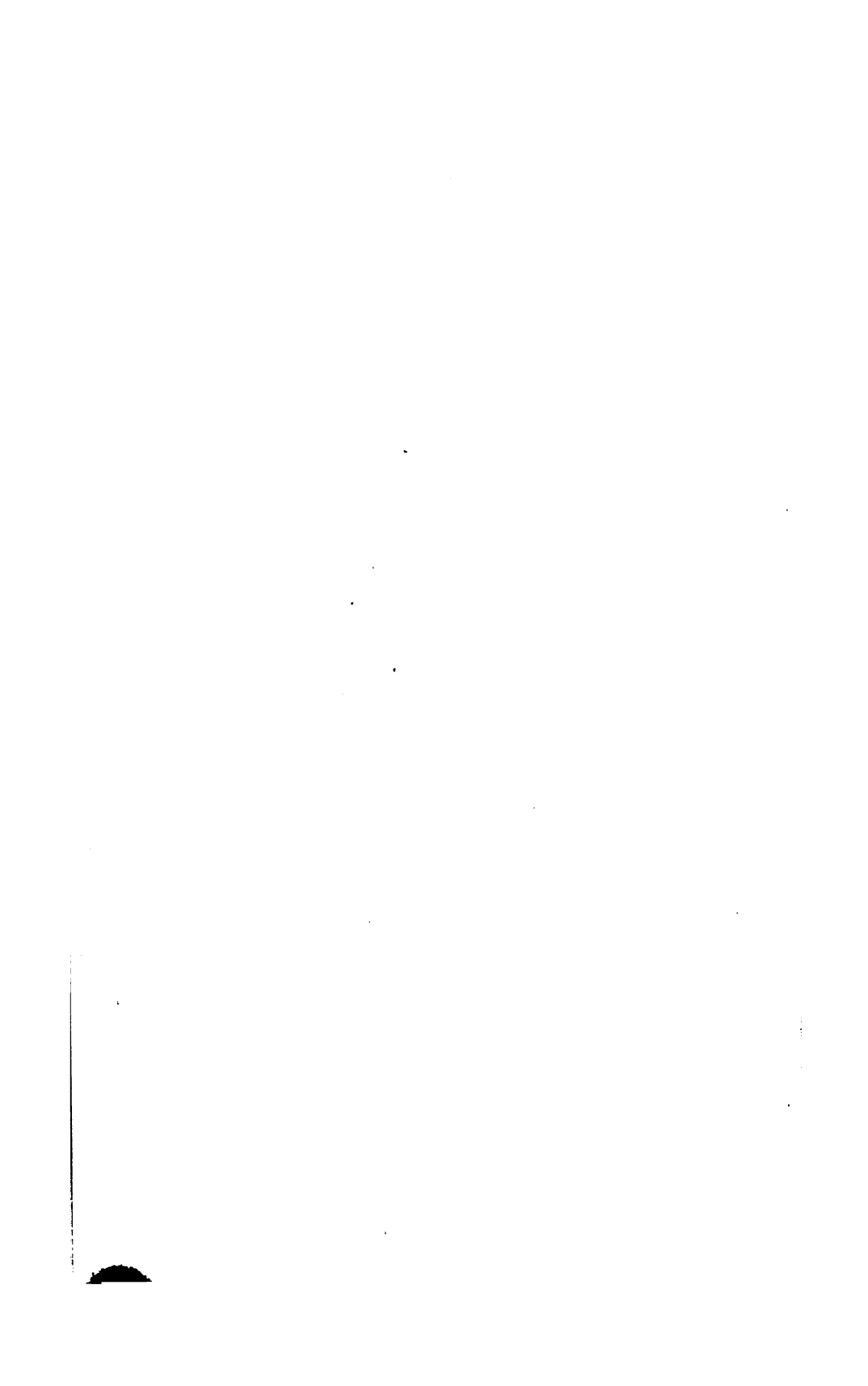
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

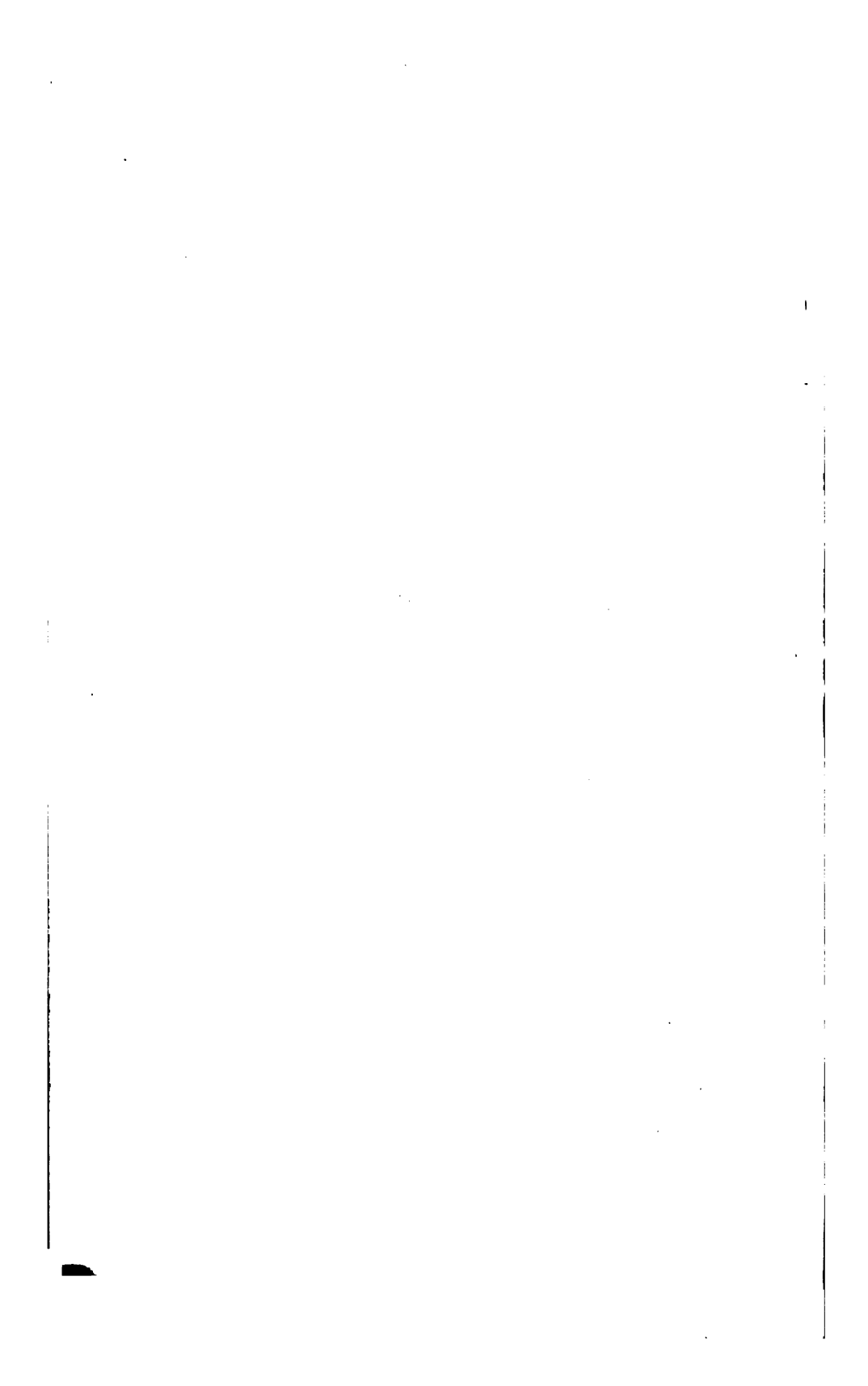








PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGA



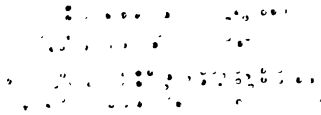
Pali Text Society
८६/३

PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA

VOL. II.

EDITED BY

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR, M.A.



London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1907

PK4541
PL
v.61

TO VNU
AIRBORNE

PREFACE

IN addition to the MSS. used in the preparation of Vol. I. of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' I have consulted a palm-leaf MS. in Sinhalese character belonging to Professor Rhys Davids, which I have distinguished as S₃. Its readings approximate closely to those of S., and that both are ultimately derived from a single (Sinhalese) archetype may be inferred from numerous indications. It will be sufficient to mention *dassatāna* for *dasa thānāni* (p. 102, note 4), and the omission of *nijjhantibalaṃ* from the list of *balāni* on p. 168, that this omission is due to the carelessness of a copyist being inferable from the fact that this particular *balāṃ* is subsequently discussed in a later paragraph of the same Sutta.

Textual corruption of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' though comparatively slight, must have begun at an early period. In *Yuganandhakathā*, ii., 1, 5 (p. 97, note 1), *all* our MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways of practising *samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ* instead of sixteen, and in entirely omitting the detailed treatment of the last three. Again, in *Vivekakathā* none of our MSS. give any account of the twelve *nissayā*, as the context undoubtedly leads one to expect (see p. 221, note 1). From these omissions we are justified in inferring the existence of an archetype (whether MS. or oral) anterior to the separate textual traditions of Ceylon, Burmah, and Siam, and from which those traditions are ultimately derived.

Occasionally we find K. representing a tradition of its own, as against S., S₂., and M., instances of which may be found in the notes on pp. 219 and 234, while a curious

example of the *mixture* of two distinct MS. traditions occurs in the *Indriyakathā* (p. 28 of this volume), where five lines of text are misplaced in M. and S., but not in S₂, as would be naturally expected.

Mrs. Rhys Davids, in her kindly notice of my edition of Vol. I. (*J. R. A. S.* for January, 1906), remarked that the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga' has apparently 'strayed from what should be its proper collection, the *Abhidhammapīṭaka*. There is no narrative or personal element whatever.'

The mystery is solved in the present volume, where it will be seen that the traditional opening, *Evam me sutaṃ*, occurs fairly frequently, and explains the formal inclusion of the *Paṭisambhidāmagga* in the *Sutta-pīṭaka*.

I say 'formal,' because in essence the book is wholly *Abhidhammic*, if one may use the word, and must be placed among the very latest of the canonical books. Not only is the treatment of the various subjects essentially scholastic in character, but whole passages are taken verbatim from the *Vinaya*, and from the *Dīgha*, *Aṅguttara*, and *Saṃyutta* collections of the *Sutta-pīṭaka*, while a general acquaintance with the early Buddhist legends is assumed. In the *Iddhikathā* in this volume, for instance, the names of saints who possessed various kinds of *Iddhi* are given without comment, as if their stories were well known. The actual legends are given by Spence Hardy ('*Manual of Buddhism*,' pp. 501-504), but, unfortunately, he gives no hint as to their origin.

In conclusion, I beg to thank the Librarian of the India Office for the loan of the Mandalay MS., Professor Rhys Davids for that of his two Sinhalese MSS., and the Secretary of the Royal Asiatic Society for the use of the Siamese edition.

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR.

November, 1907.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

MAHĀVAGGO

	PAGE
IV. Indriyakathā	1
V. Vimokkhakathā	35
VI. Gatikathā	73
VII. Kammakathā	78
VIII. Vipallāsakathā	80
IX. Maggākathā	82
X. Maṇḍapeyyakathā	86

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. Yuganandhakathā	92
II. Saccakathā	104
III. Bojjhaṅgakathā	115
IV. Mettākathā	130
V. Virāgakathā	140
VI. Paṭisambhidākathā	147
VII. Dhammacakkakathā	159
VIII. Lokuttarakathā	166
IX. Balakathā	168
X. Suññākathā	177

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. Mahāpaññākathā	185
II. Iddhikathā	205
III. Abhisamayakathā	215

	PAGE
IV. Vivekakathā	219
V. Cariyākathā	225
VI. Pāṭihāriyakathā	227
VII. Samasāsakathā	290
VIII. Satipatṭhānakathā	292
IX. Vipassanākathā	296
X. Mātikakathā	243
Indices	247

PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGO.

I

IV. MAHĀVAGGE INDRIYAKATHĀ

1. EVaM me sutam. EkaM samayaM Bhagavā SāvattiyaM viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—‘Bhikkhavo’ ti. ‘Bhaddante’¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca—‘Pañc’ imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca?

SaddhindriyaM viriyindriyaM satindriyaM samādhindriyaM paññindriyaM : imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc’ indriyāni.

2. Imāni pañc’ indriyāni katih’ ākārehi visujjhanti? Imāni pañc’ indriyāni paṇṇarasahi ākārehi visujjhanti.

Assaddhe puggale parivajjayato saddhe puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pasādaniye suttante paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi saddhindriyaM visujjhati, kusite² puggale parivajjayato āraddhaviriye puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sammappadhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi viriyindriyaM visujjhati, mutthassatī puggale parivajjayato upatthitassatī puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato satipatthāne paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi satindriyaM visujjhati, asamāhite puggale parivajjayato samāhite puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato jhānavimokkhe paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi samādhindriyaM visujjhati, duppaññe puggale parivajjayato paññavante puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato gambhīrañānacariyaM paccavekkhato

¹ Bhaddante, M.

² kusite, M.

imehi tih' ākārehi paññindriyaṃ visujjhati. Iti ime pañca puggale parivajjayato pañca puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pañca¹ suttantakkhandhe¹ paccavekkhato imehi paṇṇarasahi ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni visujjhanti.

3. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti?

Dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahanto saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti, saddhindriyaṃ bhāvento assaddhiyaṃ pajahati; kosajjaṃ pajahanto viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti, viriyindriyaṃ bhāvento kosajjaṃ pajahati; pamādaṃ pajahanto satindriyaṃ bhāveti, satindriyaṃ bhāvento pamādaṃ pajahati; uddhaccaṃ pajahanto samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāvento uddhaccaṃ pajahati; avijjaṃ pajahanto paññindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāvento avijjaṃ pajahati.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

4. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni?

Dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

Assaddhiyassa² pahīnattā suppahīnattā saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti subhāvitaṃ, assaddhiyassa bhāvitattā subhāvitattā assaddhiyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti suppahīnaṃ; kosajjassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā viriyindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; pamādassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā satindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; uddhaccassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā samādhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; avijjāya pahīnattā suppahīnattā paññindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

5. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca?

¹ passādanīyasuttante, S; pañcasuttante, S.

² assaddhindriyassa, K.

Catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, Arahattaphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Iti catasso maggavisuddhiyo, catasso phalavisuddhiyo, catasso samucchadavisuddhiyo, catasso paṭipassaddhivisuddhiyo. Imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

6. Katinnaṃ¹ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Kati puggalā bhāvitindriyā? Atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā. Tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Katamesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca. Imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā.

Katame tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā?² Savanena buddho Tathāgatassa sāvako khīṇāsavo bhāvitindriyo, sayambhūtatthēna Paccekabuddho³ bhāvitindriyo, appameyyatthēna Tathāgato Arahaṇi Sammāsambuddho bhāvitindriyo. Ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā. Iti imeesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā, ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Sāvatthinidānaṃ.

7. Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhin-

¹ katināṃ, M. K.

² bhāvindriyā vasena Buddho ti. S. bhāvitindriyavasena Buddho ti, S₂. K.

³ Paccekasambuddho, M.

driyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ye hi keci¹ Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ² ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti, na-m-ete Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva³ samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca³ brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ⁴ vā brāhmaññattaṃ vā diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye hi keci Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho me Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā, te ca pan' āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

8. Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti ?

Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti. Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti. Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti.

¹ yo hi koci, S.

² assādinaṃ ca, S.

³ vā, S. K. M.

⁴ sāmāññatthaṃ, K.

Asītisatam ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam nissaraṇam hoti; asītisatam ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam nissaraṇam pajānāti.

9. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam samudayo hoti? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam samudayam pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Upatṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatṭhānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatṭhānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam satindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatṭhānam paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya

samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ satindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti.

10. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Paggahattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa

atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhin-

driyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upatṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

11. Katamehi pañcaviśatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti? Katamehi pañcaviśatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa¹ anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, adhimokkhacariyāya vesārajjaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ saddhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti.²

Kosajjassa anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, kosajjaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, paggahacariyāya vesārajjaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ viriyindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti.

Pamādassa anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, pamādaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, upatṭhānacariyāya vesārajjaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo satindriyassa assādo hoti,

¹ assaddhiyassa parilāhassa, K.

² M. omits hoti.

yaṃ satindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti.

Uddhaccassa anupatṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo
hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, avikkhepacariyāya vesārajjāṃ samādhindri-
yassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, yaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ
somanassaṃ ayaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo hoti.

Avijjāya anupatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
avijjāparilāhassa¹ anupatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, dassaṇacariyāya vesārajjāṃ paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
yaṃ paññindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ
assādo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti.

12. Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ ādinavo hoti? Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi
pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa² upatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa³ ādinavo
hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa upatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa
ādinavo hoti, aniccatṭhena saddhindriyassa ādinavo hoti,
dukkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa ādinavo hoti, anattatṭhena
saddhindriyassa ādinavo hoti.

Kosajjassa upatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādinavo hoti,
kosajjaparilāhassa upatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādinavo
hoti, aniccatṭhena viriyindriyassa ādinavo hoti, dukkhatṭ-
thena viriyindriyassa ādinavo hoti, anattatṭhena viriyin-
driyassa ādinavo hoti.

Pamādaassa upatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādinavo hoti, pamā-
daparilāhassa upatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādinavo hoti, anic-
catṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhatṭhena . . . pe . . . anattatṭhena
satindriyassa ādinavo hoti. Uddhaccassa upatṭhānaṃ sam-
ādhindriyassa ādinavo hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa upat-

¹ avijjāya parilāhassa, S. ² assaddhindriyassa, K.

³ satindriyassa, S.

thānaṃ samādhindriyassa ādinavo hoti, aniccatthēna . . . pe . . . dukkhatthēna . . . pe . . . anattatthēna samādhindriyassa ādinavo hoti. Avijjāya upatthānaṃ paññindriyassa ādinavo hoti, avijjāparilāhassa upatthānaṃ paññindriyassa ādinavo hoti, aniccatthēna . . . pe . . . dukkhatthēna . . . pe . . . anattatthēna paññindriyassa ādinavo hoti.

Imēhi pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavo hoti, imēhi pañcaviṣatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavaṃ pajānāti.

18. Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti? Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyā nissataṃ¹ hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti, tadanuvattakālesehi ca khandhehi ca nissataṃ hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi nissataṃ hoti, tato pañitatarasaddhindriyassa paṭilābhā purimatarasaddhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ kossajjā nissataṃ hoti, kossajjaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimataraviriyindriyā nissataṃ hoti; upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ pamādā nissataṃ hoti, pamādaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasatindriyā nissataṃ hoti; avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccā nissataṃ hoti, uddhaccaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasamādhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ avijjāya nissataṃ hoti, avijjāparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarapaññindriyā nissataṃ hoti.

Pubbabhāge pañcah' indriyehi paṭhamajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañcah' indriyehi dutiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañcah' indriyehi tatiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañcah' indriyehi catutthajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañcah' indriyehi ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattivāsena

¹ nissitaṃ. S., but nissataṃ as a rule.

pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiya pañcah' indriyehi ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiya pañcah' indriyehi nevaśaṇñānāśaṇñāyatanaśamāpattivāsena, pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nevaśaṇñānāśaṇñāyatana śamāpattiya pañcah' indriyehi aniccānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, aniccānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi dukkhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi anattānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi nibbidānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi virāgānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi nirodhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nirodhānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭinissaggānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi khayānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, khayānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vāyānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vāyānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vipariṇāmānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi animittānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi appaṇihitānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, appaṇihitānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi suññatānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi adhipaṇñādharmavipassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, adhipaṇñādharmavipassanāya pañcah' indriyehi yathābhūtañānadassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañānadassane pañcah' indriyehi ādinavānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭisaṅkhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vivatṭṭānānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vivatṭṭānānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi sotāpattimaggaśasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañcah' indriyehi sotāpattiphala-

samāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sotāpatti-phalasamāpattiya pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmimagga-vasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmimagge pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmiphalasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmiphalasamāpattiya pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmimagga-vasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmimagge pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmiphalasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmiphala-samāpattiya pañcah' indriyehi Arahattamaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, Arahattamagge pañcah' indriyehi Arahattaphalasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti; nekkhamme¹ pañc' indriyāni kāmaccchandato nissatāni honti, abyāpādato pañc' indriyāni byāpādato nissatāni honti, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni thīnamiddhato nissatāni honti, avikkhepe pañc' indriyāni uddhaccato nissatāni honti, dhammavavattāne pañc' indriyāni vicikicchāya nissatāni honti, ñāne pañc' indriyāni avijjāya nissatāni honti, pāmojje pañc' indriyāni aratīya nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañc' indriyāni nīvaraṇehi nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni vitakkavicārehi nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni pītiya nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañc' indriyāni sukhadukkhehi nissatāni honti, ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiya pañc' indriyāni rūpasāññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya nissatāni honti, viññāṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiya pañc' indriyāni ākāśānañcāyatana-saññāya nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiya pañc' indriyāni viññāṇaṇcāyatana-saññāya nissatāni honti, nevasāññāna-saññāyatana-samāpattiya pañc' indriyāni ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāya nissatāni honti; aniccānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nīccasaññāya nissatāni honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni sukhasaññāya nissatāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni attasaññāya nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nandīya nissatāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni rāgato nissatāni honti, nirodhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni samudayato nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ādānato nissatāni

¹ nikkhamme, S. K.

honti, khayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ghanasaññāya nissatāni honti, vayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni āyuhanato nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni dhuvasaññāya nissatāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nimittato nissatāni honti, appaṇihitānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni paṇidhiyā nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni abhinivesato nissatāni honti, adhipaññādharmavipassanāya pañc' indriyāni sārādānābhinivesato¹ nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañānadassane pañc' indriyāni sammohābhinivesato nissatāni honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ālayābhinivesato nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni appaṭisaṅkhāya nissatāni honti, vivaṭṭanānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni saññogābhinivesato² nissatāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañc' indriyāni dīṭṭhekaṭṭhehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmimagge pañc' indriyāni oḷārikehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, anāgāmimagge pañc' indriyāni anusahagatehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilesehi nissatāni honti. Sabbesaññeva khināsavānaṃ tattha tattha pañc' indriyāni nissatāni c'eva honti sunissatāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Imehi atītisaṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; imehi atītisaṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Sāvatthiniḍānaṃ.

14. Pañc' imāni Bhikkave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

¹ sārābhinivesato, M.; ālayābhinivesato, S.

² saraśāgābhinivesato, N.; saññohotinivesato, S.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ ? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ ? Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ ? Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

15. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni ?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni ?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni ?

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni ?

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni ?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

16. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni ?

Sappurisasamāseve¹ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhāhipateyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ ; saddhammasavane² sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisoma-

¹ sappurisasavasena, S.

² saddhammasavasena, S.

nasikāre¹ sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyaṅge sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpateyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

17. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahanāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

18. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhāne upaṭṭhānādhīpateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; vedanāsu vedānānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne upaṭṭhānādhīpateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, satin-

¹ manasikāre, S.

driyassa vasena avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu satipatthānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

19. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni ?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

20. Catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni ?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

21. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipatthānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu jhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā, catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipatthānesu,

catūsu jhānesu, catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

22. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Sappurisasamseve sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpateyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā ; saddhammasavane sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisomanasikāre sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānuddhammapatipattiyaṃ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpateyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

23. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabhānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

24. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā ; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

25. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhīpateyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā ; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhīpateyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

26. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā ?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhīpateyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā ; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhīpateyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . .

avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi visatiyā akārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

27. Cāro¹ ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti paṭividdho, yathā carantaṃ yathā viharantaṃ² viññū sabrahmacārī gambhīresu thānesu okappeyyuṃ, addhā ayaṃ āyasmā patto vā pāpunissati vā.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Atṭha cariyāyo—iriyāpathacariyā, āyatanacariyā, saticariyā, samādhicariyā, ñānacariyā, maggacariyā, patticariyā, lokuttaracariyā.³

‘Iriyāpathacariyā’ ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu.

‘Āyatanacariyā’ ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

‘Saticariyā’ ti. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

‘Samādhicariyā’ ti. Catūsu jhānesu.

‘Ñānacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu.

‘Maggacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu.

‘Patticariyā’ ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu.

‘Lokuttaracariyā’ ti. Tathāgatesu Arahantesu Sammāsambuddhesu padesapaccekabuddhesu⁴ padesasāvakesu.⁵

Iriyāpathacariyā ca pañidhisampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavahāriṇaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhicittamanuyuttānaṃ, ñānacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ,⁶ patticariyā ca adhigataphalānaṃ, lokuttaracariyā ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padesapaccekabuddhānaṃ⁷ padesasāvakānaṃ.⁸

Imā atṭha cariyāyo.

¹ katamo cāro, M. anubuddhavihāro ca (sic), S. āro ca, S₂.

² vitthāraṇtaṃ, S. vipphāraṇtaṃ, S₂.

³ lokatthacariyā, M. K.

⁴ padese, M.; padeso, K.; sappadeso, S₂.; sabbadeso, S. and K. as v. l.

⁵ sappadesu sāvakesu, S. S₂., K. as v. l.

⁶ samāpattisampannānaṃ, S.

⁷ sappadeso, S. S₂.

⁸ sappadeso, S.; padeso, S₂.

Aparā pi at̐tha cariyāyo.¹ Adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggañhanto viriyena carati, upat̐thāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepañ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññāṇacariyāya² carati. 'Evañ paṭipanno visesañ adhigacchat̐ti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evañ paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpent̐ti' āyatana-cariyāya carati.

Imā at̐tha cariyāyo.

Aparā pi at̐tha cariyāyo. Dassanacariyā ca sammādit̐hiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsāṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samuṭ̐thānacariyā ca sammākam-mantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājivassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upat̐thānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa.

Imā at̐tha cariyāyo.

28. 'Vihāro' ti. Adhimuccanto saddhāya viharati, paggañhanto viriyena viharati, upat̐thāpento satiyā viharati, avikkhepañ karonto samādhinā viharati, pajānanto paññāya viharati.

'Anubuddho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhat̐tho anubuddho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggahat̐tho anubuddho hoti, satindriyassa upat̐thānat̐tho anubuddho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepat̐tho anubuddho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanat̐tho anubuddho hoti.

'Paṭividdho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhat̐tho paṭividdho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggahat̐tho paṭividdho hoti, satindriyassa upat̐thānat̐tho paṭividdho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepat̐tho paṭividdho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanat̐tho paṭividdho hoti.

'Yathā carantan' ti. Evañ saddhāya carantañ, evañ viriyena carantañ, evañ satiyā carantañ, evañ samādhinā carantañ, evañ paññāya carantañ.

'Yathā viharantan' ti. Evañ saddhāya viharantañ, evañ viriyena viharantañ, evañ satiyā viharantañ, evañ samādhinā viharantañ, evañ paññāya viharantañ.

¹ S. omits aparā pi at̐tha cariyāyo.

² viññāṇena, K.; viññāṇacarati cariyā, S₂.

‘Viññū’ ti. Viññū vibhāvī medhāvī paṇḍitā buddhi-sampannā.

‘Sabrahmacārī’ ti. Ekakammaṃ¹ ekuddeso sama-sikkhatā.²

‘Gambhīresu ṭhānesūti.’ Gambhīrāni ṭhānāni vuccanti jhānāni³ ca vimokkhā ca samādhi⁴ ca samāpattiyo ca maggā ca phalāni ca abhiññāyo ca paṭisambhidā ca.

‘Okappeyyun’⁵ ti. Saddaheyyum⁶ adhimucceyyum.⁷

‘Addhā’ ti. Ekaṃsavacanāṃ etaṃ, nissāṃsayavacanāṃ etaṃ, nikkāṃkhavacanāṃ etaṃ, advejjhavacanāṃ etaṃ, advejjhakavacanāṃ etaṃ, niyogavacanāṃ⁸ etaṃ, apanṇakavacanāṃ etaṃ, avatthāpanavacanāṃ etaṃ ‘addhā’ ti.

‘Āyasmā’ ti. Piyavacanāṃ etaṃ, garuvacanāṃ etaṃ, sagāravasappatissādhivacanāṃ ‘āyasmā’ ti.

‘Patto vā’ ti. Adhigato.

‘Pāpuṇissati vā’ ti. Adhigamissati.

P ā r i p u ṇ ṇ a n i d ā n a ṃ.

29. Pañc’ imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc’ indriyāni. Imāni pañc’ indriyāni katih’ ākārehi datṭhabbāni? Imāni pañc’ indriyāni chah’ ākārehi. Ken’ aṭṭhena datṭhabbāni?⁹ Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena ādivisodhanatṭhena adhimattatṭhena adhiṭṭhānatṭhena pariyādānatṭhena patitṭhāpakatṭhena.

30. Kathaṃ ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahato adhimokkhādhīpateyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, upatṭhānatṭhena satin-

¹ ekaṃ kammaṃ, S.

² samasikkhātā, K.

³ jhānā, S. M.

⁴ samādhi, S. M.

⁵ ekappeyyan ti, S.

⁶ mattaheyyan ti, S. S₂.

⁷ adhīpaccayum, S. S₂.

⁸ niyyānikavacanāṃ, K.

⁹ M. S. S₂. repeat these three words after katih’ ākārehi datṭhabbāni above.

driyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kosajjaṃ pajahato paggaḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . ādhīpateyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; pamādaṃ pajahato upaṭṭhānādhīpateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; udhaccaṃ pajahato avikkhepādhīpateyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; avijjaṃ pajahato dassanādhīpateyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena adhimokkhādhīpateyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena paggaḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena upaṭṭhānādhīpateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena avikkhepādhīpateyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammavasena dassanādhīpateyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Byāpādaṃ pajahato abyāpādasena . . . pe

. . . thīnamiddham pajahato ālokasaññāvasena . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahato Arahattamaggavasena adhimokkhādhipateyyatthēna saddhindriyam dātthabham . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyam dātthabham. Evaṃ ādhipateyyatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni.

31. Kathaṃ ādivisodhanatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyam assaddhiyam saṁvaratthēna silavisuddhi saddhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyam kosajjam saṁvaratthēna silavisuddhi viriyindriyassa ādivisodhanā, upatthānatthēna satindriyam pamādaṃ saṁvaratthēna silavisuddhi satindriyassa ādivisodhanā, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyam uddhaccaṃ saṁvaratthēna silavisuddhi samādhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, dassanatthēna paññindriyam avijjam saṁvaratthēna silavisuddhi paññindriyassa ādivisodhanā.

Nekkhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ saṁvaratthēna silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ saṁvaratthēna silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni thīnamiddham saṁvaratthēna silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese saṁvaratthēna silavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā.

Evaṃ ādivisodhanatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni.

32. Kathaṃ adhimattatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyassa¹ pahānāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyapariḷāhasa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditthekatthānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, olārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, aṇusahagatānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati,¹ chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyam adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjavasena

¹ The five following lines from *assaddhiyassa pahānāya to sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati* occur in S. and M. at the end of sec. 32, after *ime dve rossaggā*.

saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjavasena pīti uppajjati, pītivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītivasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejītvā¹ cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaḥavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaḥitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhati, upekkhāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttatā² te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatthena bhāvanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato³ paṇītatāre vivatṭanti, vivatṭanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivatṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā—pariccāgavossaggo ca pakkhandanavossaggo ca. ‘Kilese ca khandhe ca pariccajatīti’ pariccāgavossaggo, ‘nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandatīti’ pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

33. Viriyindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, kosajjassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, kosajjaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, diṭṭhekattānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . satindriyassa

¹ saṃvejītvā, K.; saṃvedhitvā, S.

² vimuttatthā, S. and K. as v. l.

³ tatho, S.; vato, M.

bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, pamādassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, pamādaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . samādhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, uddhacca-parilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . paññindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, avijjāya pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . avijjāparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjasvasena pīti uppajjati, pītivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītivasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhasvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhasvasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejivā cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaṇhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjupekkhati, upekkhāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatthena bhāvanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato paṇītatare vivaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivaṭṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā — pariccāgavossaggo ca pakkhandanavossaggo ca. ‘Kilese ca khandhe ca paricca-

jatitī' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandatitī' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

Evam adhimattatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

34. Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati; pāmojjasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti . . . pe . . .

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

35. Kathaṃ pariyādānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ pariyādiyati, assaddhiyaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ pariyādiyati, kosajjaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; upatṭhānatthēna satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ pariyādiyati, pamādaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ pariyādiyati, uddhaccaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ pariyādiyati, avijjāparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati.

Nekkhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ pariyādiyanti, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ pariyādiyanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese pariyādiyanti.

Evam pariyādānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

36. Kathaṃ patitṭhāpakatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddho saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitṭhāpeti, sadhassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitṭhāpeti; viriyavā viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitṭhāpeti, viriyavato viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitṭhāpeti; satimā satindriyaṃ upatṭhāne patitṭhāpeti, satimato satindriyaṃ upatṭhāne patitṭhāpeti; samāhito samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti, samāhitassa samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti; paññavā paññindriyaṃ dassane patitṭhāpeti, paññavato paññindriyaṃ dassane patitṭhāpeti.

Yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitṭhāpeti,

yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitṭhāpentī ;
yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpentī ; yogā-
vacaro pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpentī ;
yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpentī . . . pe
. . . yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpeti,
yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpentī.

Evam patitṭhāpakatṭhena indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

37. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti ?

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti ?

Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto sattahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto atṭhahi ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto dasahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

38. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi sattah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, samathanim-
ittūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, paggahanimittūpatṭhānakusalo
hoti, avikkhepūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, obhāsūpatṭhānakusalo
hoti, sampamaṁsanūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, upekkhūpatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto imehi
sattah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi
upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . .
upekkhūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, ekattūpatṭhānakusalo hoti.
Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto imehi atṭhah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi
upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatthānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ekattūpatthānakusalo hoti, ñāṇūpatthānakusalo hoti, vimut-tūpatthānakusalo¹ hoti. Vitarāgo samādhiṃ bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti.

89. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto navah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, navah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dasah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, dasah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dvādasahi ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, dvādasahi ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

40. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi navah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, katamehi navah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upatthānakusalo hoti, niccato² anupatthānakusalo hoti; dukkhato upatthānakusalo hoti, sukhato anupatthānakusalo hoti; anattato upatthānakusalo hoti, attato anupatthānakusalo hoti; khayato upatthānakusalo hoti, ghanato anupatthānakusalo hoti; vayato upatthānakusalo hoti, āyuhanānupatthānakusalo hoti; vipariṇāmaṇupatthānakusalo hoti, dhuvato anupatthānakusalo hoti; animittūpatthānakusalo hoti, nimittānupatthānakusalo hoti; appaṇihitūpatthānakusalo hoti, paṇidhānupatthānakusalo hoti; suññatūpatthānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupatthānakusalo hoti.

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi navah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi

¹ cittupatthānakusalo, K. ; S. omits.

² aniccato, S.

upatṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi dasah' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Aniccato upatṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . suññatūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupatṭhānakusalo hoti, ñānūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, aññānūpatṭhānakusalo hoti. Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi dasah' ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Aniccato upatṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ñānūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, aññānūpatṭhānakusalo hoti ; visaññogūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, saññogānupatṭhānakusalo hoti ; nirodhūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, saṅkhārānupatṭhānakusalo hoti. Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Avajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalavasena indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . dhamme samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati.

41. 'Indriyāni samodhāneti.' Kathaṃ indriyāni samodhāneti ?

Adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ samodhāneti . . . pe . . . samathanimittūpatṭhānakusalavasena paggaḥanimittūpatṭhānakusalavasena avikkhepūpatṭhānakusalavasena obhāsūpatṭhānakusalavasena¹ sampahaṃsanūpatṭhānakusalavasena upekkhūpatṭhānakusalavasena ekattūpatṭhānakusalavasena ñānūpatṭhānakusalavasena vimuttūpatṭhānakusalavasena² aniccato upatṭhānakusalavasena niccato anupatṭhānakusalavasena dukkhato upatṭhānakusalavasena sukhato anupatṭhānakusalavasena . . . pe . . . nirodhūpatṭhānakusalavasena saṅkhārānupatṭhānakusalavasena³ indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati.

¹ K omits.

² cittūpatṭhāna, ° K.

³ K. omits.

42. Catusatṭhiyā ākārehi tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ vasi-bhāvata paññā āsavānaṃ khaye ñāpaṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ? Anaññātaññassāmitindriyassa aññindriyassa aññātāvindriyassa.

Anaññātaññassāmitindriyaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati? Aññindriyaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati? Aññātāvindriyaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati?

Anaññātaññassāmitindriyaṃ ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchati, sotāpattimaggaṃ. Aññindriyaṃ cha ṭhānāni gacchati, sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmimaggaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmimaggaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ. Aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchati, Arahattaphalaṃ.

43. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmitindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggahaparivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upatṭhānaparivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkheparivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassanaparivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijānana-parivāraṃ hoti, somanassindriyaṃ abhinandanaparivāraṃ¹ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe jātā dhammā ṭhapetvā cittasamutṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va kusalā honti, sabbe 'va anāsava honti, sabbe 'va niyyānikā honti, sabbe 'va apacaya-gāmīno honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmitindriyassa imāni aṭṭh' indriyāni saha-jātaparivārā honti, aññamaññaparivārā honti, nissayaparivārā honti, sampayuttaparivārā honti, saha-gatā honti, saha-jātā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va² tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca.

Sotāpattiphala-kkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattaphala-kkhaṇe aññātāvindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyya-parivāraṃ hoti. Arahattaphala-kkhaṇe jātā dhammā sabbe 'va abyākatā honti ṭhapetvā cittasamutṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va anāsava honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Arahattaphala-kkhaṇe aññā-

¹ abhisandana°, M.; abhisanta°, S. S.

² ca, S. M.

tāvindriyassa imāni atth' indriyāni saha-jātaparivārā honti . . . pe . . . Te 'va tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca. Iti imāni atthakāni¹ catuṣatthi honti.

44. 'Āsavā' ti. Katame te āsavā? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo ditthāsavo avijjāsavo. Katth' ete āsavā khiyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso ditthāsavo khiyati, apāyagamaniyo kāmāsavo khiyati, apāyagamaniyo bhavāsavo khiyati, apāyagamaniyo avijjāsavo khiyati; etth' ete āsavā khiyanti. Sakadāgāmaggena olāriko kāmāsavo khiyati, tadekaṭṭho bhavāsavo khiyati, tadekaṭṭho avijjāsavo khiyati; etth' ete āsavā khiyanti. Anāgāmaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khiyati, tadekaṭṭho bhavāsavo khiyati, tadekaṭṭho avijjāsavo khiyati; etth' ete āsavā khiyanti. Arahatta-maggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khiyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khiyati; etth' ete āsavā khiyanti.

Na tassa adiṭṭham² idh' atthi³ kiñci

atho aviññātaṃ ajānitabbaṃ

sabbaṃ⁴ abhiññāsi⁵ yad atthi neyyaṃ.⁶

Tathāgato tena samantacakkhūti.⁷

'Samantacakkhūti.' Ken' atthena samantacakkhu? Cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni: dukkhe ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . anā-varaṇañāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ. Imāni cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni; imesaṃ cuddasannaṃ Buddhañāṇānaṃ attha ñāṇāni sāvakasādhāraṇāni, cha ñāṇāni asādhāraṇāni sāvakehi.

45. 'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho ñāto, aññāto dukkhaṭṭho n'atthi' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥaṭṭhena viryindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhāna-ṭṭhena satindriyaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho diṭṭho vidito sacchikato

¹ atth' atthakāni, K.; atthavīsaticāni, S₂.

² addiṭṭham, M. S₂; adhiṭṭham, S.

³ S. omits idh' atthi.

⁴ S. omits.

⁵ abhiññāṭṭhi, S₂.

⁶ neyyaṃ, S₂.

⁷ Cf. I. 55, 6.

phassito paññāya, aphas-sito paññāya dukkhattho n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvataṃ samudayassa samudayattho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ nirodhassa nirodhattho, yāvataṃ maggassa maggattho, yāvataṃ atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidattho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidattho, yāvataṃ niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidattho, yāvataṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidattho, yāvataṃ indriyaparopariyatte ñāpaṃ, yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āsayānussaye ñāpaṃ, yāvataṃ yamaka-pāṭihire ñāpaṃ, yāvataṃ mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā ñāpaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya dīṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā ñātaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya, aphas-sitaṃ paññāya n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samanta-cakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhi-mokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ. Saddahanto paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto saddahati, saddahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento saddahati, saddahanto samādahati samādahanto saddahati, saddahanto pajānāti pajānanto saddahati; paggaṇhanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto samādahati samāda-hanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto pajānāti pajānanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto saddahati saddahanto paggaṇhāti; upatthāpento samādahati samādahanto upatthāpeti . . . pe . . . upatthāpento paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto upatthāpeti; samādahanto pajānāti pajānanto samādahati . . . pe . . . samādahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento samādahati; pajānanto saddahati saddahanto pajānāti . . . pe . . . pajānanto samādahati samādahanto pajānāti. Saddahitattā pagga-hitattā pagga-hitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā pajānitaṃ pajāni-tattā saddahitaṃ; pagga-hitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpi-tattā pagga-hitattā . . . pe . . . pagga-hitattā saddahitaṃ

saddahitattā paggahitaṃ; upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthāpitattā paggahitaṃ paggahitattā upatthāpitaṃ; samādahitattā pajānitaṃ pajānitattā samādahitaṃ . . . pe . . . samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ; pajānitattā saddahitaṃ saddahitattā pajānitaṃ . . . pe . . . pajānitattā samāhitaṃ samāhitattā pajānitaṃ. Yaṃ Buddhacakkhu taṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, yaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ taṃ Buddhacakkhu, yena cakkhunā Tathāgato satte passati apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino.

46. ‘Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe’ ti.¹ Saddho puggalo apparajakkho, asaddho puggalo mahārajakkho; āradhaviṛiyo puggalo apparajakkho, kusīto puggalo mahārajakkho; upatthitassati puggalo apparajakkho, mutthasati puggalo mahārajakkho; samāhito puggalo apparajakkho, asamāhito puggalo mahārajakkho; paññavā puggalo apparajakkho, duppañño puggalo mahārajakkho.

‘Tikkhindriye mudindriye’ ti. Saddho puggalo tikkhindriyo, asaddho puggalo mudindriyo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo tikkhindriyo, duppañño puggalo mudindriyo.

‘Svākāre dvākāre’ ti. Saddho puggalo svākāro, asaddho puggalo dvākāro . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo svākāro, duppañño puggalo dvākāro.

‘Suviññāpaye duviññāpaye’ ti. Saddho puggalo suviññāpayo, asaddho puggalo duviññāpayo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo suviññāpayo, duppañño puggalo duviññāpayo.

‘Appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino’ ti. Saddho puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, asaddho puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, duppañño puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī.

‘Loko’ ti. Khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko vipatti-

¹ Cf. I. 51, 2.

bhavaloko vipattisaṃbhavaloko sampattibhavaloko sampattisaṃbhavaloko. Eko loka : sabbe satta āharatṭhitikā. Dve lokā : nāmaṇ ca rūpaṇ ca. Tayo lokā : tisso vedanā. Cattāro lokā : cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā : pañc' upādānakhandhā. Cha lokā : cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. Satta lokā : satta viññānatṭhitiyo. Atṭha lokā : atṭha lokadhammā. Nava lokā : nava sattāvāsā. Dasa lokā : das' āyatanāni. Dvādasa lokā : dvādas' āyatanāni. Atṭhārasa lokā : atṭhārasa dhātuyo.

'Vajjan' ti. Sabbe kilesā vajjā, sabbe duccharitā vajjā, sabbe abhisankhārā vajjā, sabbe bhavagāmikammā vajjā. Iti imasmiṇ ca loke imasmiṇ ca vajje tibbā bhayasaṇṇā paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake. Imehi paññāsāya ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni jānāti passati aññāti paṭivijjhati.

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

Indriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

I

V. MAHĀVAGGE VIMOKKHAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNĀ

1. Tayo 'me Bhikkhave vimokkhā. Katame tayo? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appanīhito vimokkho. Ime Bhikkhave tayo vimokkhā.

Api ca atthasatthī vimokkhā.

Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appanīhito vimokkho, ajjhattivuttāno vimokkho, bahiddhāvuttāno vimokkho, dubhatovuttāno vimokkho, ajjhattivuttānā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvuttānā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovuttānā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivuttānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvuttānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovuttānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivuttānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvuttānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovuttānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'subhan t'eva adhimutto hotīti' vimokkho, ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho, samayavimokkho, asamayavimokkho, sāmāyiko vimokkho, asāmāyiko vimokkho, kuppo vimokkho, akuppo vimokkho, lokiyo vimokkho, lokuttaro vimokkho, sāsavo vimokkho, anāsavo vimokkho, sāmiso vimokkho, nirāmiso vimokkho, nirāmisā¹ nirāmisataro vimokkho, paṇihito vimokkho, appanīhito vimokkho, paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho, saññutto vimokkho, visaññutto vimokkho, ekattavimokkho, nānat-

¹ S. K. omit.

tavimokkho, saññāvimokkho, ñānavimokkho, sītisiyā¹ vimokkho, jhānavimokkho, anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

2. Katamo suññato vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañ-cikkhati 'suññaṃ idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha abhinivesaṃ na karotīti' suññato vimokkho. Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

Katamo animitto vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha nimit-taṃ na karotīti' animitto vimokkho. Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha paṇid-hiṃ na karotīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo ajjhattivutthāno vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni. Ayaṃ ajjhattivutthāno vimokkho.

Katamo bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho? Catasso arūpa-samāpattiyo. Ayaṃ bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho.

Katamo dubhatovutthāno vimokkho? Cattāro ariya-maggā. Ayaṃ dubhatovutthāno vimokkho.

3. Katame ajjhattivutthānā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭha-majjhānaṃ nivaranehi vutthāti, dutiyajjhānaṃ vitakka-vicārehi vutthāti, tatiyajjhānaṃ pītiyā vutthāti, catutthaj-jhānaṃ sukhadukkhehi vutthāti. Ime ajjhattivutthānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsa-nañcāyatanasamāpatti rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānat-tasaññāya vutthāti, viññānañcāyatanasamāpatti ākāsa-nañcāyatanasaññāya vutthāti, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti viññānañcāyatanasaññāya vutthāti, nevasaññānāsaññāya-tanasamāpatti ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya vutthāti. Ime bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutthānā cattāro vimokkhā?

Sotāpattimaggo sakkāyaditthivicikicchāsīlabbataparā-māsā ditthānusayā vicikicchānusayā vutthāti, tadanuvat-takakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sab-

¹ sātisiyā, S.

banimittehi vuṭṭhāti; sakadāgāmimaggo oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; anāgāmimaggo aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; Arahattamaggo rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

4. Katame ajjhattivuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca cittekaggatā ca, dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime ajjhattivuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca cittekaggatā ca, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā, sakadāgāmimaggaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

5. Katame ajjhattivuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhi¹ cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . .

¹ ajjhattanutṭhānapaṭippassaddhi, S. M.

catutthajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime ajjhatavutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggaśa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-maggaśa sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ, anāgāmi-maggaśa anāgāmi-phalaṃ, Arahattamaggaśa Arahattaphalaṃ. Ime dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

6. Kathaṃ 'rūpī' rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ nīlanimittaṃ² manasikaroti, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ³ upadhāreti, svāvattthikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā, svāvattthikaṃ avatthāpetvā, bahiddhā nīlanimitta cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti, svāvattthikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā svāvattthikaṃ avatthāpetvā, āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṇ' ti, rūpasāññī hoti.

Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ pītanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . lohitanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . odātanimittaṃ manasikaroti, odātasāññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṇ' ti, rūpasāññī hoti. Evaṃ 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho.

7. Kathaṃ 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ

¹ rūpaṃ, S. S₂.

² nīlapītaṃ, S. S₂.

³ sudhāritaṃ, S.

nīlanimittam na manasikāroti, nīlasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā nīlanimutte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam sugghitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ¹ bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti rūpassaññi hoti. Idh’ ekacco ajjhattam paccattam pītanimittam . . . pe . . . lohitanimittam . . . pe . . . odātanimittam na manasikāroti, odātasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā odātanimutte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, odātasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam sugghitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ² bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti, rūpassaññi hoti. Evaṃ ‘ajjhattam arūpassaññi bahiddhā rūpaṃ passatīti’ vimokkho.

8. Kathaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimatto³ hotīti’ vimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbat-tatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appatīkūlā honti; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . karuṇāya bhāvitattā sattā appatīkūlā honti; muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāya bhāvitattā sattā appatīkūlā honti; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekkhāya bhāvitattā sattā appatīkūlā honti. Evaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimutto hotīti’ vimokkho.

9. Katamo ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpassaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikāra ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatik-

¹ arūpassaññi, S. S₂. K.

² arūpassaññi, S.; but S₂. and K. have arūpaṃ.

³ adhimokkho, S.

kamma ‘anantaṃ viññānaṃ’ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho ?

Iddha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikamma ‘n’ atthi kiñcīti’ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho ?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho ?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho.

10. Katamo samayavimokkho ? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ samayavimokkho.

Katamo asamayavimokkho ? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asamaya-vimokkho.

Katamo sāmāyiko vimokkho ? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāmāyiko vimokkho.

Katamo asāmāyiko vimokkho ? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asāmāyiko vimokkho.

Katamo kuppo vimokkho ? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ kuppo vimokkho.

Katamo akuppo vimokkho ? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ akuppo vimokkho.

Katamo lokiyo vimokkho ? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ lokiyo vimokkho.

Katamo lokuttaro vimokkho ? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ lokuttaro vimokkho.

Katamo sāsavo vimokkho ? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāsavo vimokkho.

Katamo anāsavo vimokkho ? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā

cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ anāsavo vimokkho.

11. Katamo sāmiso vimokkho? Rūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ sāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmiso vimokkho? Arūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ nirāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho¹? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ nirāmisā nirāmisataro² vimokkho.

Katamo pañihito vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ pañihito vimokkho.

Katamo appañihito vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ appañihito vimokkho.

Katamo pañihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho? Paṭhamaj-jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ayañ pañihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho.}

Katamo saññutto vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ saññutto vimokkho.

Katamo visaññutto vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ visaññutto vimokkho.

Katamo ekattavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ ekattavimokkho.

Katamo nānattavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ nānattavimokkho.

12. Katamo saññāvimokkho?

Siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathañ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanañāṇaṃ niccato saññāya muccatīti’

¹ nirāmiso vicāro vimokkho, S.; nirāmiso nirāmissaro vā vimokkho, S₂; nirāmisataro vimokkho, K.

² nirāmiso nirāmisavaro, S.; S₂. and K. as above.

saññāvimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'appanīhitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarane aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarane suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho. Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

Ayam saññāvimokkho.

18. Katamo ñāṇavimokkho ?

Siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā ?

'Aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'anattānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'virāgānupassanā yathā-

bhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ rāgato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇa-vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ samu-dayato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'paṭi-nissaggānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ ādānato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'animittānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ nimittato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho.

Evam siyā eko nāṇavimokkho dasa nāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa nāṇavimokkhā eko nāṇavimokkho hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . . 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇa-vimokkho. Evam siyā eko nāṇavimokkho dasa nāṇavi-mokkhā honti, dasa nāṇavimokkhā eko nāṇavimokkho hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena. Ayaṃ nāṇavimokkho.

14. Katamo sītisiyāvimokkho?¹

Siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā² honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthu-vasena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

'Aniccānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nāṇaṃ niccato santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'duk-khānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nāṇaṃ sukhatō santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'anat-tānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nāṇaṃ attato santā-paparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nibbid-

¹ siyāvimokkho, S.; satiyāvimokkho, S₂.

² sātisiyāvimokkhā, S₂.

ānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'virāgaṇupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ rāgato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti', sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ samudayato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ ādānato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'animitānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nimittato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'suññatānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarane aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmarane suññatānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṇiḷāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho¹ dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

Ayam sītisiyāvimokkho.

15. Katamo jhānavimokkho?

'Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti'² jhānaṃ, 'kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti'³ jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti' jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muccatīti' jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti' dhammā, 'jhāpetīti' kilēse, 'jhāte ca jhāpe ca'⁴ jānātīti' jhānavimokkho.

¹ sītisiyāvimokkho, S. S₂.

² jāyatīti, S₂. K.

³ S₂. has jāpetīti corrected to jhāpetīti.

⁴ varāne ca jāpe, S₂.; varāne jāpe, S.; jhāte ca jhāpe ca, M.; jāte ca jhāpe ca, K.

‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’¹ jhānavimokkho.

‘Ālokasañña jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ ‘avikkhepo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘uddhaccaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘dhammavavatthānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘vicikicchā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘nāṇaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘avijjā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘pāmojjaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘aratiṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘paṭhamajjhānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘nīvaraṇe jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe’² ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

Ayaṃ jhānavimokkho.

16. Katamo anupādā cittassa vimokkho?

Siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pari-yāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘appaṇi-

¹ jhāne ca, S.; jhāne ca jhāpe ca, S₂.

² cāte jhāpe, S. S₂.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthivasena pari-
yāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthivasena pari-
yāyena.

17. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ, appanīhitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati?

Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ catūh' upādānehi muccati, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ catūh' upādānehi muccati, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, appanīhitānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

18. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Ditthupādānā silabbatupādānā attavādupādānā. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekupādānā muccati?

Kāmūpādānā. Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ imā¹ ekūpādānā muccati.

Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Paṭiṇissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Paṭiṇissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Yaṇ ca aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni tih' upādānehi muccanti—ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Yaṇ ca dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca appaṇi-

¹ idaṃ, M.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni ekūpādānā mucanti—kāṃupādānā.

Yaṇ ca nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni dve ñāṇāni catūh' upādānehi mucanti—kāṃupādānā diṭṭhupādānā silabbatupādānā attavādupādānā.

Ayaṃ anupādā¹ cittassa vimokkho.

Vimokkhakathāya paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

19. Tīṇi kho paṇ' imāni vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti. Sabbasaṅkhāre paricchedaparivaṭṭumato² samanupassanatāya animittāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya,³ sabbasaṅkhāresu manosaṃmuttejanatāya appaṇihitāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, sabbadhamme parato samanupassanatāya suññatāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya.⁴ Imāni tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti.

20. Aniccato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?⁵ Dukkhatō manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ

¹ anupādānā, K.; S. and S₂. omit.

² °parivaṭṭumato, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

³ cittasamakhandhanatāya, S. S₂.

⁴ cittassa pakkhandanatāya, S₂.; cittasampakkhandanatāya, S.

⁵ upaṭṭhanti, M. K.

hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo saddhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo samādhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo paññindriyaṃ paṭilabhati.

21. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā

honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

22. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Dukkhato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

23. Aniccato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹ hoti?

Dukkato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti?

Anattato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

¹ saddhādhimutto, K.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

24. 'Saddahanto vimutto'¹ ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto' ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti'² saddhāvimutto; 'jhānaphassaṃ paṭhamāṃ phusati, pacchā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā, sukho nirodho ti ñātaṃ'³ hoti diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāyāti' diṭṭhippatto. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddāvimutto, yo ca kāyasakkhī, yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhipattā pi vatthuvasena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; anattato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; aniccato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; aniccato

¹ adhimutto, K.

² adhimuccatīti, K.

³ ñāṇaṃ, S. K.

manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā, añño yeva saddhāvimutto, añño kāyasakkhī, añño diṭṭhippatto.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathan ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena, añño yeva saddhāvimutto añño kāyasakkhī añño diṭṭhippatto.

25. Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati saddhānusārī: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te saddhānusārino.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār’ indriyāni bhāvitāni honti

subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci¹ saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalam sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyam adhimattam hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhāti, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

26. Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyam adhimattam hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena catunnam indriyanam bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyam adhimattam hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalam sacchikatam hoti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti, sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhāti, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikatam hoti; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

27. Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyam adhimattam hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti; tena vuccati dhammānusārī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti;

¹ yo hi koci, S.

paññindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te dhammānūsārino.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

28. Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ¹ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

29. Ye hi keci abyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ, dhammavavatthānaṃ, ñānaṃ, pāmojjaṃ, paṭhamajjhānaṃ, dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ, ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiṃ, viññāṇaṇcāyatana-

¹ nikkhammaṃ, S. M.

samāpattiṃ, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ, aniccānupassanaṃ, dukkhānupassanaṃ, anattānupassanaṃ, nibbidānupassanaṃ, virāgānupassanaṃ, nirodhānupassanaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanaṃ, khayānupassanaṃ, vayānupassanaṃ, vipariṇāmānupassanaṃ, animittānupassanaṃ, appanīhitānupassanaṃ, suññatānupassanaṃ, adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāpadassanaṃ, ādīnavānupassanaṃ, paṭisaṅkhānupassanaṃ, vivaṭṭānānupassanaṃ, sotāpattimaggaṃ, sakadāgāmi-maggaṃ, anāgāmi-maggaṃ, Arahatta-maggaṃ ; ye hi keci cattāro satipatṭhāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhipāde, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅge, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ ; ye hi keci aṭṭha vimokkhe bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesāraj-jappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā ; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

30. Ye hi keci catasso paṭisambhidā pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso vijjā paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso sikkhā sikkhitā vā sikkhanti vā sikkhisanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci dukkhaṃ pariṇānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi, sabbe te saddh-

indriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

31. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, abhiññāpaṭivedho¹ ca sabbadhammānaṃ, pariññāpaṭivedho ca sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ, pahānapaṭivedho ca sabbākusalānaṃ,² bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca catunnaṃ maggānaṃ, sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

D u t i y a b h ā ṇ a v ā r a ṃ .

¹ After maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, K. reads maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, sabbadhammānaṃ pariññāpaṭivedho ca, sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ pahānapaṭivedho ca, sabbākusalānaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, catunnaṃ maggānaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi, etc.

² sabbākusalānaṃ. S. S₂.

32. Aniccato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kiṃbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kiṃbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animittavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo appanīhitavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo suññatavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati.

33. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,

nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭi-panno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkha-bhāvanā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appanīhito vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭi-panno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkha-bhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedābahulassa suññato vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭi-panno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

34. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atṭhena bhāvanā? Ken' atṭhena paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, dassanatṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhanti.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appanīhito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle appanīhito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, dassanatṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhanti.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, dassanatṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhanti.

35. Aniccato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹

¹ saddhādhimutto, K. throughout.

hoti ? Dukkhatō manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti ? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti ? Anattato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti ? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti ?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho adhimatto hoti, animittavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti ; dukkhatō manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho adhimatto hoti, appaṇihitavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti ; anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho adhimatto hoti, suññatavimokkhassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

36. 'Saddahanto vimutto' ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto' ti diṭṭhippatto : 'saddahanto vimuccatīti' saddhāvimutto ; 'jhāna-phassaṃ pathamaṃ phusati, pacchā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī ; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho ti ñātaṃ¹ hoti diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāyāti' diṭṭhippatto.

Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvisanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhipattā.

Ye hi keci abyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ . . . pe . . . ye hi keci dukkhaṃ parijānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi ; sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhipattā.

37. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti ? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati ?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ

¹ viññātaṃ, M. ; ñānaṃ, K.

vayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahiyati.

Anattato manasikaronto nimittaṇ ca pavattaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammāḍassanaṇ. Evaṇ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahiyati.

Yaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ ñāṇaṇ yaṇ ca sammāḍassanaṇ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā nānatthā¹ c'eva nānābyañjanaṇ ca? Udāhu ekatthā,² byañjanaṇ eva nānaṇ ti? Yaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ ñāṇaṇ yaṇ ca sammāḍassanaṇ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanaṇ eva nānaṇ.

39. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṇ bhayato upaṭṭhāti? Dukkhatto manasikaroto kiṇ bhayato upaṭṭhāti? Anattato manasikaroto kiṇ bhayato upaṭṭhāti?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṇ bhayato upaṭṭhāti. Dukkhatto manasikaroto pavattaṇ bhayato upaṭṭhāti. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṇ ca pavattaṇ ca bhayato upaṭṭhāti.

Yā ca bhayatupaṭṭhāṇe paññā yaṇ ca ādinave ñāṇaṇ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanaṇ ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanaṇ eva nānaṇ ti? Yā ca bhayatupaṭṭhāṇe paññā yaṇ ca ādinave ñāṇaṇ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanaṇ eva nānaṇ.

Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññātānupassanā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanaṇ ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanaṇ eva nānaṇ ti? Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññātānupassanā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanaṇ eva nānaṇ.

40. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṇ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṇ uppajjati? Dukkhatto manasikaroto kiṇ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṇ uppajjati? Anattato manasikaroto kiṇ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṇ uppajjati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṇ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṇ uppajjati. Dukkhatto manasikaroto pavattaṇ paṭisaṅkhā

¹ nanattā, S. S₂., and K. as v.l.

² ekattā, S. S₂., and K. as v.l.

ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati.

Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā¹ yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārupekkhā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārupekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccatto manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Dukkhato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Anattato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Aniccatto manasikaroto nimittā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Dukkhato manasikaroto pavattā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Anattato manasikaroto nimittā ca pavattā ca cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte appavatte nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattane paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattane paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccatto manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Dukkhato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Anattato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati?

Aniccatto manasikaronto animittavimokkhena vimuccati. Dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihitavimokkhena vimuccati. Anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhena vimuccati.

Yā ca dubhatovutṭhānavivattane paññā yaṃ ca magge

¹ muñcitūkampanā, S.

ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca?
Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Yā ca dubhatovuttāṇavivattaṇe paññā yaṃ ca magge
ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

41. Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti?
Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti?

Catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti. Sattah'
ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

Katamehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe
honti? Ādhipateyyatṭhena adhiṭṭhānatṭhena abhinihārat-
ṭhena niyyānatṭhena.

Kathaṃ ādhipateyyatṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe
honti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo
hoti, dukkhato manasikaroto appanīhito vimokkho ādhipa-
teyyo hoti, anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho
ādhipateyyo hoti.

Evaṃ ādhipateyyatṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe
honti.

Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe
honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, anattato manasika-
ronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

Evaṃ adhiṭṭhānatṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe
honti.

Kathaṃ abhinihāratṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe
honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittaṃ abhiniharati, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhiniharati, anattato mana-
sikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīha-
rati.

Evaṃ abhinihāratṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe
honti.

Kathaṃ niyyānatṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti?
Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena

nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti.

Evaṃ niyyānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti.

42. Katamehi sattah' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti?

Samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena¹ paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena² abhisamayatthena.

Kathaṃ samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena¹ paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena² abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti?

'Aniccato manasikaronto nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'yato muccati tattha na paṇidhatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidahati tena suñño' ti³ suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño tena⁴ nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho.

Evaṃ samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

'Dukkhato manasikaronto paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidahati tena suñño' ti suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño⁵ tena nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho, 'yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidahatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Evaṃ samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe⁶ honti.

¹ adhigamatthena, K.

² passanatthena, S. S₂.

³ suññati, S.

⁴ yena suññatena, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. has yena suñño here.

⁶ S. omits from here to middle of sec. 45, and inserts the whole passage in sec. 2 of the following Gatikathā!

‘Anattato manasikaronto abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘yena suñño tena nimittena animitto’ ti animitto vimokkho, ‘yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘yattha na paṇidatīti tena suñño’ ti suññato vimokkho.

Evam samodhanatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

Imehi sattah’ ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

43. Atthi vimokkho, atthi mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkhāmukhaṃ, atthi vimokkhapaccanikaṃ, atthi vimokkhānuloṃ, atthi vimokkhavivaṭṭanā, atthi vimokkhabhavanā, atthi vimokkhapaṭippassaddhi.

Katamo vimokkho? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo suññato vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rupe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

Ayaṃ suññato vimokkko.

44. Katamo animitto vimokkko?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittēhi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko . . . pe . . . ‘rūpe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittēhi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko, ‘rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko, ‘rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmarāṇe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittēhi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko, ‘jarāmarāṇe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko, ‘jarāmarāṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkko.

Ayaṃ animitto vimokkko.

45. Katamo appaṇihito vimokkko?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti appaṇihito vimokkko, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkko, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkko, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā paṇidhiyā

muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'animit-tānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe animit-tānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'jarāmarañe animit-tānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Ayaṃ vimokkho.

46. Katamaṃ mukhaṃ?¹ Ye tattha jātā anavajjā² kusalā bodhipakkhiyā dhammā. Idaṃ mukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ? Yaṃ tesāṃ³ dhammānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ? Tīṇi akusalamūlāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, tīṇi duccarītāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, sabbe pi akusalā dhammā vimokkhapaccanīkā. Idaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ.

¹ sukhaṃ, S₂.

² avijjā, S. S₂.

³ tesantesaṃ, K.

Katamañ vimokkhānulomañ? Tiṇi kusalamūlāni vimokkhānulomāni, tiṇi sucaritāni vimokkhānulomāni, sabbe pi kusalā dhammā vimokkhānulomā. Idañ vimokkhānulomañ.

47. Katamo vimokkhavivaṭṭo? Saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo saccavivaṭṭo.

‘Sañjānanto vivattaṭṭitī’ saññāvivaṭṭo, ‘cetayanto vivattaṭṭitī’ cetovivaṭṭo, ‘vijānanto vivattaṭṭitī’ cittavivaṭṭo, ‘ñānañ karonto vivattaṭṭitī’ ñānavivaṭṭo, ‘vossajjanto vivattaṭṭitī’ vimokkhavivaṭṭo, ‘tathaṭṭhena¹ vivattaṭṭitī’ saccavimokkho.

Yattha saññāvivaṭṭo tattha cetovivaṭṭo, yattha cetovivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo tattha cittavivaṭṭo, yattha cittavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo tattha ñānavivaṭṭo, yattha ñānavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo tattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo, yattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saccavivaṭṭo, yattha saccavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

Ayañ vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

48. Katamā vimokkhabhāvanā? Paṭhamassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, dutiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, tatiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, catutthassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, ākāsañcāyatanasamāpattiya āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiya . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiya . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sotāpattimaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sakadāgāmimaggassa . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggassa . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ.

¹ tathaṭṭhe, K.

Ayaṃ vimokkhabhāvanā.

Katamā vimokkhapaṭippassaddhi? Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, tatiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, catutthassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, ākāsānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . nevaśaṇṇānaśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, sotāpattimaggaśa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmiimaggaśa sakadāgāmiaphalaṃ, anāgāmiimaggaśa anāgāmiaphalaṃ, Arahattaśmaggaśa Arahattaphalaṃ.

Ayaṃ vimokkhapaṭippassaddhīti.¹

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ

Vimokkhakathā.

¹ °paṭipassaddhi, S.

I

VI. MAHĀVAGGE GATIKATHĀ

1. GATISAMPATTIYĀ ñānasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti¹ hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñānasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñānasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

2. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā² pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā³ pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahaajātapaccayā honti,

¹ uppatti, S. S₂.

² kusalapaccayā, S₂. ; kusalā paccayā, S.

³ akusalamūla°, S. S₂.

aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasaṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññāṇañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhavīsati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānasampayutte imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

3. Khatṭiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñānasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammaṃsa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātecetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya

sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasaṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññāṇaṃ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhavisati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ bramaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

4. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā . . . pe. . . . Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetū-

nañ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanak-
khane tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim khane jātacetanāya
sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi
sañkhārā. Nikantikkhane dve hetū akusalā, tasmim khane
jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusala-
mūlapaccayā pi sañkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhane tayo hetū
abyākatā, tasmim khane jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā
honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānañ viñ-
ñānapaccayā pi nāmarūpañ.

Paṭisandhikkhane cattāro khandhā arūpino sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññānapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhane pañc'
indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññānapaccayā honti,
nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisan-
dhikkhane tayo hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti; paṭisandhikkhane nāmañ ca viññānañ ca sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññānapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhane ime
cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti.

Paṭisandhikkhane ime atṭhavisati dhammā sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññānapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Arūpavacarānañ devānañ imesañ atṭhannañ hetūnañ
paccayā upapatti hoti.

5. Gatisampattiyañ ñānavippayutte katiñ hetūnañ
paccayā upapatti hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānañ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānañ gahapatimahāsālānañ kāmāvacarānañ devā-
nañ ñānavippayutte katiñ hetūnañ paccayā upapatti
hoti? Rūpāvacarānañ devānañ katiñ hetūnañ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānañ devānañ katiñ
hetūnañ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyañ ñānavippayutte channañ hetūnañ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānañ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānañ gahapatimahāsālānañ kāmāvacarānañ devā-
nañ ñānavippayutte channañ hetūnañ paccayā upapatti

hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

6. Gatisampattiyaṃ ānāvippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̐ khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū abyākātā, tasmim̐ khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandbā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jivitasāṅkhārā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro dhammā arūpino saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattār' indriyāni saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññānaṃ ca saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime dvādasa dhammā saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime chabbīsati dhammā sahaajāta-paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmiṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā . . . pe Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Gatikathā samattā.

I

VII. MAHĀVAGGE KAMMAKATHĀ

1. AHOSI kammaṃ ahosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ nāhosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ n'atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko; atthi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ n'atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko; bhavissati kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, bhavissati kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko.

Ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ ahosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko.

Ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ ahosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi

akusalam kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalam kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalam kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalam kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati akusalam kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati akusalam kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko.

2. Ahosi sāvajjam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi anavajjam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi kaṇham kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukkaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhudrayam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhudrayam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhavipākaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ ahosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko ti.

K a m m a k a t h ā.

I

VIII. MAHĀVAGGE VIPALLĀSAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNĀNI

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'sukhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'attā' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'subhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'aniccan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'anattā' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'asubhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā.

Anicce niccasaññino¹ dukkhe ca dukkhasaññino
anattani ca 'attā' ti² asubhe subhasaññino,
micchādiṭṭhigatā³ sattā⁴ khittacittā visaññino

¹ aniccasaññino, S. S₂.

² anattani ca attasaññino, K.; nattāti anantanīti, S.;
anattāni anattānīti, S₂.

³ micchādiṭṭhihatā, S. S₂. M. K.

⁴ pattā, S. S₂. M.

te yogayuttā Mārassa ayogakkhemagāmino¹
sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ² jātimaraṇagāmino,
yadā ca Buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā,
te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ,
tesaṃ sutvāna sappaññā sacittaṃ paccaladdhuṃ te,³
aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhuṃ⁴ dukkhamaddakkhuṃ duk-
khato⁵

anattāni 'anattā' ti⁶ asubhaṃ asubhataddasaṃ⁷
sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.⁸

Ime cattāro vipallāsā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa
pahinā appahinā ti. Keci⁹ pahinā, keci appahinā. Anicce
'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso
pahino;¹⁰ dukkhe 'sukhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṃ
uppajjati, diṭṭhivipallāso pahino; anattāni 'attā' ti saññā-
vipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso pahino; asubhe
'subhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṃ uppajjati, diṭṭhi-
vipallāso pahino.

Dvīsu vatthūsu cha vipallāsā pahinā; dvīsu vatthūsu
dve vipallāsā pahinā, cattāro vipallāsā appahinā;¹¹ catūsu¹²
vatthūsu aṭṭha vipallāsā pahinā, cattāro vipallāsā appa-
hina ti.

Vipallāsakathā.

¹ ayogakkhemino janā, M. K.; ayogakkhemassa gāmino, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

² saṃsāra, S.

³ sagittaladdhake, S. S₂.

⁴ aniccaṃ aniccavā cakkhuṃ, S.; aniccaṃ aniccā cakkhuṃ, S₂.

⁵ dukkhasamuddakato, S. S₂.

⁶ anattāni anattānīti, S. S₂; anattaṃ ca anattato, K.

⁷ asubhavādasāṃ, S.; asubhavādayaṃ, S₂; °taddasaṃ, M. K.

⁸ upajjagun ti, M.; upajjagan ti, S. and K. as v.l.; uppajjanti, S₂.

⁹ ke pahinā ko ca appahinā, S. S₂. ¹⁰ bahino, S. S₂.

¹¹ pahinā, S. S₂. ¹² K. has appahinā ca catūsu.

I

IX. MAGGAKATHĀ

1. 'MAGGO' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena maggo?¹

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya² maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; abhiropanaṭṭhena³ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,

¹ Maggo kena maggo, S. S₂.

² uttarim paṭivedhāya, K.; S. omits the whole clause.

³ abhiniropanaṭṭhena, K.

saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca ; samutthānatthēna sammā-kammanto micchākammantassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca ; vodānatthēna sammā-ājivo micchā-ājivassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . paggaḥatthēna sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . uppattthānatthēna sammāsati micchāsatiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhissa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

2. Sakadāgāmimagga-kkhaṇe dassanatthēna sammāditthi . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna sammāsamādhi olārikassa kāmarāgasaññojanassa patighasaññojanassa olārikassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Anāgāmimagga-kkhaṇe dassanatthēna sammāditthi . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna sammāsamādhi aṇusahagatassa

kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa aṇusahagatassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgassa arūparāgassa mānassa uddhaccassa avijjāya mānānusayassa bhavarāgānusayassa¹ avijjānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

3. Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahamaggo sammāvācā, vodāṇamaggo sammā-ājīvo, paggahamaggo sammāvāyāmo, upatṭhānamaggo sammāsati, avikkhepamaggo sammāsamādhi; upatṭhānamaggo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamaggo dhanamavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahamaggo viriyasambojjhaṅgo; pharaṇamaggo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamaggo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepamaggo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānamaggo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyamaggo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyamaggo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaggo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaggo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamaggo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhamaggo sadhindriyaṃ, paggahamaggo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhāna-

¹ rāgānusayassa, K.

maggo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaggo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamaggo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ¹ maggo, akampiyaṭṭhena balaṃ² maggo, niyyāṇaṭṭhena bojjaṅgaṃ³ maggo; hetuṭṭhena maggo, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā maggo, padahaṭṭhena⁴ sammappa-dhānā maggo, ijjanaṭṭhena iddhipādā maggo, tathaṭṭhena saccāni⁵ maggo, avikkhepaṭṭhena samatho maggo, anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā maggo, ekarasatṭhena samatha-vipassanā maggo, anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhā⁶ maggo; samvaraṭṭhena silavisuddhi maggo, avikkhepaṭṭhena citta-visuddhi maggo, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi maggo; muttaṭṭhena vimokkho maggo, paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjā maggo, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti maggo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ maggo; chando mūlaṭṭhena maggo, manasikāro samutṭhānaṭṭhena maggo, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena maggo, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena maggo, samādhi samukhaṭṭhena maggo, sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena maggo, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena⁷ maggo, vimutti saraṭṭhena maggo, amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena maggo ti.

M a g g a k a t h ā.

¹ indriyā, M.² balā, M.³ bojjaṅgā, M.⁴ padahanaṭṭhena, K.

saccā, S. S., K.

⁶ yuganaddhā, K.⁷ tatuttaraṭṭhena, S. M.

I

X. MAHĀVAGGE MAṆḌAPEYYAKATHĀ

1. MAṆḌAPEYYAṀ idaṃ Bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthari¹ sammukhibhūte.² Tividho³ maṇḍo satthari⁴ sammukhibhūte — desanāmaṇḍo paṭiggahamaṇḍo brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

Katamo desanāmaṇḍo?

Catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ,⁵ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Ayaṃ desanāmaṇḍo.

Katamo paṭiggahamaṇḍo?

Bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā, ye va paṇ' aññe pi keci viññātāro.

Ayaṃ paṭiggahamaṇḍo.

Katamo brahmacariyamaṇḍo?

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ — sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāseti sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

2. 'Adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasato, assaddhiyaṃ kasataṃ chaḍḍetvā saddhindriyassa

¹ satthā, M.; sattā, S.; satta, S₂.

² sammukhibhūto, S. S₂. M.

³ tivatta, M.; tivimodhā, S₂.

⁴ satthari, S. S₂. M.

⁵ uttānikammaṃ, K.

adhimokkhamāṇaṃ pivatīti¹ maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; ‘paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kaṣaṭo, kosajjaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā viriyindriyassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; ‘upaṭṭhānamāṇḍo satindriyaṃ pamādo kaṣaṭo, pamādaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā satindriyassa upaṭṭhānamāṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; ‘avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kaṣaṭo, uddhaccaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā samādhindriyassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; ‘dassanamaṇḍo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kaṣaṭo, avijjaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā paññindriyassa dassanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

‘Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kaṣaṭo, assaddhiyaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā saddhābalaṃ assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; ‘kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kaṣaṭo, kosajjaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā viriyabalassa kosajje akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; ‘pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kaṣaṭo, pamādaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā satibalassa pamāde akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; ‘uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalāṃ uddhaccaṃ kaṣaṭo, uddhaccaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā samādhibalassa uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; ‘avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kaṣaṭo, avijjaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā paññābalassa avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

‘Upaṭṭhānamāṇḍo satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kaṣaṭo, pamādaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā satisambojjhaṅgassa upaṭṭhānamāṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kaṣaṭo, avijjaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa pavicayamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; ‘paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṃ kaṣaṭo, kosajjaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; ‘pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kaṣaṭo, parilāhaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā pītisambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ ; ‘upasaṃamaṇḍo

¹ pivatīti, S. M.

passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dutṭhullaṃ kaṣaṭo, dutṭhullaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaddetvā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa upasama-
maṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kaṣaṭo, uddhaccaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ
chaddetvā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ
pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paṭisaṅkhānamaṇḍo¹ upekkhā-
sambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ² kaṣaṭo, appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ
kaṣaṭaṃ chaddetvā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅ-
khānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'dassanamaṇḍo
sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhi kaṣaṭo, micchāditṭhiṃ kaṣaṭaṃ
chaddetvā sammāditṭhiyā dassanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'abhiropanamaṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅ-
kappo kaṣaṭo, micchāsaṅkappaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaddetvā sam-
māsaṅkappassa abhiropanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kaṣaṭo,
micchāvācaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaddetvā sammāvācāya parigga-
hamamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'samutṭhānamaṇḍo
sammākammanto micchākammanto kaṣaṭo, micchākam-
mantaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaddetvā sammākammantassa samuṭ-
ṭhānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'vodānamaṇḍo
sammā-ājivo micchā-ājivo kaṣaṭo, micchā-ājivaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ
chaddetvā sammā-ājivassa vodānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'paggahamaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo
kaṣaṭo, micchāvāyāmaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaddetvā sammāvāyā-
massa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upaṭṭhā-
namaṇḍo sammāsaṭi micchāsaṭi kaṣaṭo, micchāsaṭiṃ
kaṣaṭaṃ chaddetvā sammāsaṭiyā upaṭṭhānamaṇḍaṃ piva-
tīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhī
micchāsamādhī kaṣaṭo, micchāsamādhīṃ kaṣaṭaṃ cha-
d-detvā sammāsamādhissa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti'
maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

8. Atthi maṇḍo, atthi peyyaṃ, atthi kaṣaṭo.³

Adhimokkhamanaṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kaṣaṭo,
yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ;
paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kaṣaṭo, yo tattha

¹ paṭisaṅkhāpanamaṇḍo, S.

² appaṭisaṅkhā, M.

³ adhimanaṇḍo adhipateyyaṃ adhikaṣaṭo adhikaṣaṭaṃ, S.

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upatthānanaṃ satindriyaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; dassanamaṇḍo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Upatthānanaṃ satisambojjhaṇḍo pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṇḍo avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṇḍo kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṇḍo parilāho kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upasamaṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṇḍo dutthullaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṇḍo uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paṭisaṅkhānanaṇḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṇḍo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Dassanamaṇḍo sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhi kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; abhiropanaṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasaṭo, yo tattha

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; samuṭṭhānamāṇḍo sammākammanto micchākammanto kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; vodānamāṇḍo sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; pagga-hamaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; upaṭṭhānamāṇḍo sammāsati micchāsati kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; avikkhe-pamaṇḍo sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhi kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

4. Dassanamāṇḍo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamāṇḍo sam-māsaṅkappo, pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhāna-māṇḍo sammākammanto, vodānamāṇḍo sammā-ājīvo, pagga-hamaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānamāṇḍo sammā-sati, avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhi ; upaṭṭhānamāṇḍo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasamboj-jhaṅgo, pagga-hamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamaṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhāna-māṇḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo ; assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ ; adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ, pagga-hamaṇḍo viriyin-driyaṃ, upaṭṭhānamāṇḍo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamāṇḍo paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ¹ maṇḍo, akampiyatṭhena balaṃ maṇḍo, niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgo maṇḍo, hetutṭhena maggo maṇḍo, upaṭṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānā maṇḍo, pada-hanatṭhena sammappadhānā maṇḍo, ijjhanatṭhena iddhi-pādā maṇḍo ; avikkhepatṭhena samatho maṇḍo, anupas-sanatṭhena vipassanā maṇḍo, ekarasatṭhena samathavi-passanā maṇḍo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhā maṇḍo ; saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi maṇḍo, avikkhepatṭhena citta-visuddhi maṇḍo, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi maṇḍo ;

¹ indriyā, M.

muttatṭhena vimokkho maṇḍo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā maṇḍo, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti maṇḍo, samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo, paṭipassaddhatṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo. Chando mūlatṭhena maṇḍo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānatṭhena maṇḍo, phasso samodhānatṭhena¹ maṇḍo, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena maṇḍo, samādhi pamukhatṭhena maṇḍo, sati ādhipateyyatṭhena maṇḍo, paññā taduttaratṭhena maṇḍo, vimutti sārattṭhena maṇḍo, amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena maṇḍo ti.

Maṇḍapeyyakathā niṭṭhitā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Mahāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassa vaggassa udānaṃ bhavati.

Nāṇa diṭṭhi ca assāsā
Indriya vimokkha pañcamā
Gati kamma vipallāsā
Maggo maṇḍena te dasā² ti.

Esanikāyavaro³ ṭhapito asamo paṭhamo⁴ pavaro varo ca vago⁵ ti.

¹ samotanatṭhena, M.

² terasā, M.

³ esanikāyavasena, M.

⁴ M. omits.

⁵ varamaggo, K.

II

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. YUGANANDHAKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghosītārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āman-
tesi. 'Āvuso Bhikkave'¹ ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū
āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad
avoca—'Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama
santike Arahattapattim'² byākaroti, sabbaso catūhi maggehi
etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi?

Idh' āvuso bhikkhu samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ
bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato
maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahu-
likaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto
saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ
samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ
bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati
bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato
bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.³

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuga-
nandhaṃ⁴ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ
bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati
bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāva-

¹ K. omits Bhikkhave.

² arahattapattam, S. M.; arahattapattham, S₂; ara-
hattam, K.

³ byantihonti, M. K.

⁴ yuganaddham, K., with yuganandham as v.l.

yato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byanti-honti.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ¹ hoti. So āvuso samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santitṭhati sannisidati, ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byanti-honti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattiṃ² byākaroti, sabbaso imehi catūhi maggehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

2. Kathaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti? Nekkhamavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamaṃ samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhavetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyatīti.’ Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? Dasanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā maggo sañjāyati, samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto maggo sañjāyati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājivo maggo sañjāyati, paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo maggo sañjāyati, upaṭṭhanaṭṭhena sammāsati maggo sañjāyati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikarotīti.’

‘Āsevatīti.’ Kathaṃ āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati, passanto āsevati, paccavekkhanto āsevati,

¹ dhammuddhaccāviggahitamānasaṃ, K.; °viggāhikamānasaṃ, S₂; °viggāhitamānasa, S.

² arahattaṃ, S. S₂.

cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto āsevati; saddhāya adhimuccanto āsevati, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto āsevati, satim upatṭhapento āsevati, cittaṃ samādahanto āsevati, paññāya pajānanto āsevati; abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto āsevati, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto āsevati, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto āsevati, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento āsevati, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetitī.’ Kathaṃ bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti, passanto bhāveti, paccavekkhanto bhāveti, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto bhāveti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bhāveti, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto bhāveti, satim upatṭhapento bhāveti, cittaṃ samādahanto bhāveti, paññāya pajānanto bhāveti; abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto bhāveti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto bhāveti, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto bhāveti, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento bhāveti, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulīkarotitī.’ Kathaṃ bahulīkaroti? Āvajjanto bahulīkaroti, jānanto bahulīkaroti, passanto bahulīkaroti, paccavekkhanto bahulīkaroti, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto bahulīkaroti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bahulīkaroti, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto bahulīkaroti, satim upatṭhapento bahulīkaroti, cittaṃ samādahanto bahulīkaroti, paññāya pajānanto bahulīkaroti; abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto bahulīkaroti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto bahulīkaroti, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto bahulīkaroti, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento bahulīkaroti, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto bahulīkaroti. Evaṃ bahulīkaroti.

‘Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihontitī.’ Kathaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso, imāni tīṇi saññojanāni pahiyanti; ditṭhānuso yo vicikicchānuso, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmimaggena olārikaṃ kāmarāgasaññojanaṃ paṭighasaññojanaṃ, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, olāriko kāmarāgānuso paṭighānuso, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmimaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmarāgasaññojanaṃ

paṭighasaññojanāṃ, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusahagato kāmarāganusayo patighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

3. Abyāpādavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamāṃ samatho; pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyati.’ Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? Dasanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamaḍhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikarotīti.’ ‘Āsevatīti.’ Kathaṃ āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbāṃ sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Kathaṃ bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbāṃ sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulikarotīti.’ Kathaṃ bahulikaroti? Āvajjanto bahulikaroti, jānanto bahulikaroti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbāṃ sacchikaronto bahulikaroti. Evaṃ bahulikaroti.

‘Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihontīti.’ Kathaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadīṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, imāni tīṇi saññojanāni pahiyanti; diṭṭhānusayo vickicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmaggena oḷārikam kāmārāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, oḷāriko kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmārāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, aṇusahagato kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

4. Kathaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti? Aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātanaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamam vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . ‘Maggo sañjāyati.’

Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Rūpaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātanaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamam vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Vedanaṃ,

¹ vosakkārammaṇatā, S. S₂; vavassaggārammaṇatā, M.

saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāpaṃ, cakkhum . . . pe . . . jarā-maraṇaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhato . . . pe . . . anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātanaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamā vipassanā, pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanā-pubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

5. Kathaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Soḷasahi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti—ārammaṇaṭṭhena gocaraṭṭhena pahānaṭṭhena pariccāgaṭṭhena vutṭhānaṭṭhena vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena santaṭṭhena paṇītaṭṭhena vimuttaṭṭhena anāsavaṭṭhena taraṇaṭṭhena animittaṭṭhena appaṇihitaṭṭhena suññataṭṭhena ekarasatṭhena anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhaṭṭhena.¹

Kathaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhārammaṇo, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhārammaṇā. Iti ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti;² tena vuccati—ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocaro, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocara. Iti gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ

¹ All MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways instead of sixteen, and in omitting the detailed treatment of the last three.

² nātivattanti, S. S₂.

nātivattantīti; tena vuccati — gocaratt̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

6. Kathaṃ pahānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pahānat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pahānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ pariccāgat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca paricajato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca paricajato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pariccāgat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pariccāgat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vuṭṭhānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vuṭṭhānat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati —vuṭṭhānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vivat̐tanat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivat̐tato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivat̐tato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vivat̐tanat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vivat̐tanat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

7. Kathaṃ santat̐thena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī santo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ

pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā santā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti santaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—santaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi paṇīto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā paṇītā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi vimutto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimuttā hoti nirodhagocarā; iti rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti. Iti vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

8. Kathaṃ anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi kāmāsavena anāsavo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā avijjāsavena anāsavā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ

dham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī sabbanimittehi animitto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanatthēna vipassanā sabbanimittehi animittā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti animittatthēna samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—animittatthēna samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham appanīhitatthēna samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī sabbapanīdihi appanīhito hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanatthēna vipassanā sabbapanīdihi appanīhitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti appanīhitatthēna samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—appanīhitatthēna samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham suññatatthēna samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī sabbābhinevesehi suñño hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanatthēna vipassanā sabbābhinevesehi suññā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti suññatatthēna samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—suññatatthēna samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatthēna bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanatthēna bhāvanā, āsevanatthēna bhāvanā . . . pe . . . maggo sañjāyatīti. Katham maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti. Evaṃ suññatatthēna samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti. Evaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

9. Katham dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ¹ hoti? Aniccato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati.

¹ dhammuddhaccaṃ viggamānasaṃ, S.

'Obhāso dhammo' ti obhāsaṃ āpajjati,¹ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ,² tena² uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso³ hoti. So samayo,⁴ yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisiḍati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Aniccato manasikaroto ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaḥo⁵ uppajjati, upatṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiṃ⁶ āpajjati,⁷ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisiḍati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe. . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaḥo uppajjati, upatṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso anattato upatṭhānaṃ aniccato upatṭhānaṃ dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-

¹ apaccatīti, S.; aniccati, S₂.; āvajjati, K.

² uddhaccantena, K.

³ °mānaso, S. S₂ M.; °mānasaṃ, K.

⁴ So mayo, S. S₂.

⁵ paggaḥo, K.

⁶ nikanti, S. S₂ M.

⁷ āvajjati, S. S₂. K.

jānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti . . . pe Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

10. Rūpaṃ aniccato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ anattato manasikaroto, vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . saññānaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññānaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ aniccato manasikaroto, jarāmarāṇaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto, jarāmarāṇaṃ anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñāṇaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . nikanti uppajjati. ‘Nikanti dhammo’ ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso jarāmarāṇaṃ anattato upatṭhānaṃ, jarāmarāṇaṃ aniccato upatṭhānaṃ, jarāmarāṇaṃ dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo . . . pe Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ hoti.

Obhāse c’eva ñāṇe ca
pītiyā ca vikampati
passaddhiyā sukhe c’eva
yehi cittaṃ pavedhati
adhimokkhe ca paggāhe
upatṭhāne ca kampati¹
upekkhāvajjanāya² c’eva
upekkhāya³ ca nikantiyā.
Imāni dasa ṭhānāni⁴
paññāy’ yassa paricita
dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti
na ca sammohaṃ gacchati.⁵
Vikkhipati⁶ c’eva kilissati⁷ ca
cavati cittabhāvanā

¹ pakampati, S.; vikampati, K; kampati, S₂.

² upekkhāvajjānā, S. S₂.

³ ṭhāpekāya, S.; ṭhāpekkhāya, S₂.

⁴ dassatāna, S. S₂.

⁵ sammohagacchati, K.

⁶ vikkhippati, S.; vikkhipam eva, S₂.; vikampati, K.

⁷ kilissati, S. S₂.

vikkhipati kilissati
 bhāvanā parihāyati,
 visujjhati¹ na² kilissati
 bhāvanā na² parihāyati³
 na ca vikkhipati⁴ cittaṃ
 na⁵ kilissati na cavati bhāvanā.⁶
 Imehi catūhi thānehi
 cittasaṅkhepavikkhepaṃ⁷
 avikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ
 dasatthānehi pajānātīti.

Y u g a n a n d h a k a t h ā.

¹ vikkhipati, S. S₂. M.; text, K.

² S. S₂. omit na.

³ pariyāyatīti, S. S₂.

⁴ vikkhipate, M. K.; vikkhippavo, S. S₂.

⁵ S. S₂. omit na.

⁶ cittabhāvanā, S. S₂. M.

⁷ From here to the end the following are the MS. readings: cittassa saṅkhepavikkhapavigahitaṃ dasa thāne sampajānātīti, M.; cittassa saṅkhepaviggahita ānā sampajānātīti, S.; cittassa saṅkhepavikkhepa āvikkhepanā samyojjānātīti, S₂; cittassa saṅkhepaṃ vikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ dasatthānehi sampajānātīti, K.

II

II. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SACCAKATHA

PARIPUNṆAKATHĀNIDĀNAM¹

1. CATTĀR' imāni Bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri?

'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti Bhikkhave tathāṃ etaṃ avitathāṃ etaṃ anaññathāṃ etaṃ, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti tathāṃ etaṃ avitathāṃ etaṃ anaññathāṃ etaṃ, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti tathāṃ etaṃ avitathāṃ etaṃ anaññathāṃ etaṃ, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti tathāṃ etaṃ avitathāṃ etaṃ anaññathāṃ etaṃ.

Imāni kho Bhikkhave cattāri tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni.

2. Kathaṃ dukkhaṃ tathatṭhena² saccaṃ? Cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; dukkhassa pīḷanatṭho³ saṅkhatatṭho santāpatṭho⁴ vipariṇāmatṭho. Ime cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam dukkhaṃ tathatṭhena saccaṃ.

Kathaṃ samudayo tathatṭhena saccaṃ? Cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; samudayassa āyuhanatṭho nidānatṭho saññogatṭho palibodhatṭho.⁵ Ime cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam samudayo tathatṭhena saccaṃ.

Kathaṃ nirodho tathatṭhena saccaṃ? Cattāro niro-

¹ °nidāni, S. S₂; nidānāni, M.

² tathena, S. ³ mitṭhatṭho, S. S₂.

⁴ patṭho, S₂; S. omits.

⁵ bahulibodhatṭho, S.; bahulikatatṭho, S₂.

dhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā : nirodhassa nissaraṇattho vivekattho¹ asaṅkhatattho amatattho. Ime cattāro nirodhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam nirodho tathatthena saccam.

Katham maggo tathatthena saccam? Cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā : maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho² dassanattho ādhipeyyattho. Ime cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam maggo tathatthena saccam.

3. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatthena anattatthena saccatthena paṭivedhatthena. Imehi catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatī' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; dukkhassa dukkhattho tathattho, samudayassa samudayattho tathattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho tathattho, maggassa maggattho tathattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatī' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho anattattho, samudayassa samudayattho anattattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho anattattho, maggassa maggattho anattattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatī' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho saccattho, samudayassa samudayattho saccattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho saccattho, mag-

¹ vitonatttho, S. S₂.

² hetattho, S₂. K.

gassa maggaṭṭho saccaṭṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

4. Kathaṃ cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Yaṃ aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca, taṃ anattā; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca, taṃ tathaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca, taṃ saccam; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca saccaṃ ca, taṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katīh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: tathaṭṭhena anattaṭṭhena saccaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena abhiññāṭṭhena pariññāṭṭhena pahānaṭṭhena bhāvanāṭṭhena sacchikiriyaṭṭhena. Imehi navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

5. Kathaṃ tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, abhiññāya abhiññāṭṭho tathaṭṭho, pariññāya pariññāṭṭho tathaṭṭho, pahānassa pahānaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, bhāvanāya bhāvanaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, sacchikiriyaṭṭho tathaṭṭho. Imehi navah' ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattatthēna . . . pe . . . saccatthēna . . . pe . . . paṭivedhatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi paṭivedhatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho paṭivedhattho, samudayassa samudayattho paṭivedhattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho paṭivedhattho, maggassa maggattho paṭivedhattho, abhiññāya abhiññattho paṭivedhattho, pariññāya pariññattho paṭivedhattho, pahānassa pahānattho paṭivedhattho, bhāvanāya bhāvanattho paṭivedhattho, sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyattho paṭivedhattho. Imehi navah' ākārehi paṭivedhatthēna cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

6. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatthēna anattatthēna saccatthēna paṭivedhatthēna abhijānanatthēna¹ parijānanatthēna² dhammatthēna tathatthēna³ ñātatthēna sacchikiriyatthēna phassanatthēna⁴ abhisamayatthēna. Imehi dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi tathatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīḷanattho saṅkhatattho santāpattho viparīṇamattho tathattho,⁵ samudayassa āyuhanattho nidānattho saññogattho palibodhattho tathattho, nirodhassa nissaranattho vivekattho asaṅkhatattho amatattho tathattho, maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho dassanattho ādhipateyyattho tathattho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi tathatthēna cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

¹ abhijānatthēna, M. S.₂. ² parijānatthēna, S. S.₂. M.

³ S. S.₂. omit tathatthēna, which thus occurs twice in the list. (?) *tatrattthēna*.

⁴ passanatthēna, M.

⁵ tataṭṭho, S. S.₂., always.

Kathaṃ anattatṭhena . . . pe . . . saccatṭhena paṭive-dhatṭhena abhiṇānanatṭhena pariṇānanatṭhena dhammatṭhena tathatṭhena¹ ñātatṭhena sacchikiriyatṭhena phas-sanatṭhena abhisamayatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭi-vedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīlanatṭho saṅkha-tatṭho santāpatṭho vipariṇāmatṭho abhisamayatṭho, samu-dayassa āyuhanatṭho nidānatṭho saññogatṭho palibodhatṭho abhisamayatṭho, nirodhassa nissaranatṭho vivekatṭho asaṅ-khatatṭho amatatṭho abhisamayatṭho, maggassa niyyān-atṭho hetutṭho dassanatṭho ādhipateyyatṭho abhisamay-atṭho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. ‘Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekat-taṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti’ cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

7. Saccānaṃ² kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ dve lak-khaṇāni: saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ ca asaṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ ca. Saccānaṃ imāni dve lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānaṃ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ cha lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatānaṃ saccānaṃ uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitānaṃ³ aññathattaṃ paññāyati; asaṅkhatassa saccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa⁴ aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānaṃ imāni cha lakkha-ṇāni.

Saccānaṃ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ dvādasa lak-khaṇāni: dukkhasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo pañ-ñāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; samudayasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; maggasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo pañ-ñāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; nirodhasaccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānaṃ imāni dvādasa lak-khaṇāni.

8. Catunnaṃ saccānaṃ kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati abyākātā? Samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ, maggasaccaṃ

¹ tatatṭhena, S₂; tathatṭhena, S.

² saccāni, S. S₂.

³ paññāyatītikānaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ titassa, S.

kusalāṃ, nirodhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ, dukkhasaccaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. Tīṇi¹ saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekaṃ saccaṃ tihi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā? Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ akusalaṃ samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ, evaṃ akusalaṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccaṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ kusalaṃ maggasaccaṃ kusalaṃ, evaṃ kusalaṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekaṃ saccaṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ nirodhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ, evaṃ abyākataṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccaṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Evaṃ siyā. Tīṇi saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekasaccaṃ tihi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyenāti.

9. Pubbe me Bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhasa Bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahosi—‘Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saññāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saṅkhārāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko viññāṇassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ’ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ Bhikkhave etad ahosi—‘Yaṃ kho rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo; yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ³ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo; yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo; yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavo; yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ.

10. Yāva kīvaṃ cāhaṃ⁴ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ

¹ S. S₂. M. insert siyā before tīṇi.

² sambodhānaṃ, S.

³ aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, S. M.

⁴ cāyaṃ, S. S₂.

ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṁ nabhaññāsiṁ,¹ neva tāvāhaṁ² Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṁ sammāsambodhiṁ abhisambuddho³ paccaññāsiṁ. Yato ca khvāhaṁ Bhikkhave imesaṁ pañcannaṁ upādānakkhandhānaṁ evaṁ assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṁ abbaññāsiṁ, athāhaṁ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṁ sammāsambodhiṁ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṁ. Nāṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṁ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti, ayaṁ antimā jāti, natth' idāni punabbhavo' ti.

11. 'Yaṁ rūpaṁ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṁ somanassaṁ, ayaṁ rūpassa assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṁ; 'yaṁ rūpaṁ aniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāma-dhammaṁ, ayaṁ rūpassa ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṁ; 'yo rūpasmiṁ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṁ, idaṁ rūpassa nissaraṇaṇ' ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṁ; yā imesu tisu ṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammanto ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṁ. 'Yaṁ vedanaṁ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṁ saññāṁ paṭicca, yaṁ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṁ viññāṇaṁ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṁ somanassaṁ, ayaṁ viññāṇassa assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṁ; 'yaṁ viññāṇaṁ aniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāma-dhammaṁ, ayaṁ viññāṇassa ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṁ; 'yo viññāṇasmiṁ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṁ, idaṁ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṇ' ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṁ; yā imesu tisu ṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammanto ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṁ.

12. 'Saccan' ti.⁴ Katih' ākārehi saccaṁ? Tih' ākā-

¹ nabhaññāsi, S. S₂. M.

² tāvaṁ, S. S₂.

³ abhisambodhiṁ, S₂.; abhisambuddho ti, S. M.

⁴ K. omits saccan ti.

rehi saccam: esanatthena pariggahatthena paṭivedhatthena.

Katham esanatthena saccam? 'Jarāmarañam kiṃ-nidānam kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabbhavan?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Jarāmarañam jātiniidānam jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikam jātipabbhavan' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Jarāmarañā ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇa-samudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Jāti kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbhava?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Jāti bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabbhava' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam.

Jātiṃ ca pajānāti, jātisamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Bhavo kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jāτικο kiṃ-pabbhavo?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Bhavo upādāna-nidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajāτικο upādānapabbhavo' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Bhavaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Upādānam kiṃ-nidānam kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabbhavan?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. 'Upādānam taṇhānidānam taṇhāsamudayaṃ taṇhājāतिकam taṇhāpabbhavan' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Upādānaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Taṇhā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbhava?' ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam.

'Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājāतिकā vedanāpabbhava' ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam.

Taṇhaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhāsamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

‘Vedanā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbhāva?’ ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam. ‘Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabbhāva’ ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam. Vedanañ ca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Phasso kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabbhavo?’ ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam. ‘Phasso salāyatanañidāno salāyatanasamudayo salāyatana-jātiko salāyatana-pabbhavo’ ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam. Phassañ ca pajānāti, phassasamudayañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Salāyatanañ kiṃ-nidānañ kiṃ-samudayañ kiṃ-jātikañ kiṃ-pabbhavañ?’ ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam. ‘Salāyatanañ nāmarūpanidānañ nāmarūpasamudayañ nāmarūpa-jātikañ nāmarūpa-pabbhavañ’ ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam. Salāyatanañ ca pajānāti, salāyatanasamudayañ ca pajānāti, salāyatana-nirodhañ ca pajānāti, salāyatana-nirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Nāmarūpañ kiṃ-nidānañ kiṃ-samudayañ kiṃ-jātikañ kiṃ-pabbhavañ?’ ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam. Nāmarūpañ viññāṇanidānañ viññāṇasamudayañ viññāṇa-jātikañ viññāṇa-pabbhavañ’ ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam. Nāmarūpañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpa-nirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Viññāṇañ kiṃ-nidānañ kiṃ-samudayañ kiṃ-jātikañ kiṃ-pabbhavañ?’ ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam. ‘Viññāṇañ saṅkhāranidānañ saṅkhārasamudayañ saṅkhāra-jātikañ saṅkhāra-pabbhavañ’ ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam. Viññāṇañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇasamudayañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Saṅkhārā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbavā?’ ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbavā’ ti evaṃ pariggahatṭhena saccam.

Saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatṭhena saccam.

13. Jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, jāti samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; jāti dukkhasaccaṃ, bhavo samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; bhavo dukkhasaccaṃ, upādānaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; upādānaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, taṇhā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; taṇhā dukkhasaccaṃ, vedanā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; vedanā dukkhasaccaṃ, phasso samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; phasso dukkhasaccaṃ, saḷāyatanaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; saḷāyatanaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, nāmarūpaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; nāmarūpaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, viññāṇaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; viññāṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, saṅkhārā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; saṅkhārā dukkhasaccaṃ, avijjā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ.

Jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, jāti siyā dukkhasaccaṃ siyā samudayasaccaṃ,¹ ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; jāti dukkha-

¹ jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ siyā samudayasaccaṃ, S. S₂. M.

saccam, bhavo siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam,
 ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā
 maggasaccam; . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā¹ dukkhasaccam, avijjā
 siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi
 nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā magga-
 saccan ti.

S a c c a k a t h ā.

B h ā ṇ a v ā r a ṃ.

¹ S. S₂. M. omit from here to the end.

II

III. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BOJJHAṆGAKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṂ.

1. Satt' ime Bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta ?

Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriya-sambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho Bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā.

'Bojjhaṅgā' ti. Ken' atthena bojjhaṅgā ?

'Bodhāya¹ saṁvattantīti'² bojjhaṅgā, 'bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṁbujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; bujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, saṁbujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā. 'Bodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṁbodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā; bodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, saṁbodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā. Bodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, saṁbodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā; buddhilābhatthena³ bojjhaṅgā, buddhipaṭilābhatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhiropanatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhi-abhiropanatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhipāpanatthena⁴ bojjhaṅgā, buddhisāmpāpanatthena⁵ bojjhaṅgā.

2. Mūlatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlacariyatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapariggahatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparivāratthena boj-

¹ bodhiyassa, S. S₂. ; bodhiyaṁ, K.

² sattatīti, S. S₂.

³ buddhilabhanatthena, M. ; K. omits.

⁴ buddhipāpatthena, S. S₂.

⁵ buddhisāmpāpatthena, S. S₂.

jhaṅgā,¹ mūlaparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāpāpanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā ; hetuttṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetucariyattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupariggahattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparivārattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāpāpanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā ; paccayattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayacariyattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapariggahattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparivārattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāpāpanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā ; visuddhattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhicariyattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipariggahattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparivārattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāpāpanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā ; anavajjattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjacariyattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapariggahattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparivārattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipākattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāpāpanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā ; nekkhammatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammacariyattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapariggahattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparivārattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparipūrattṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nek-

¹ S. M. insert mūlahetuttṭhena bojjhaṅgā here.

khammaparipākattḥena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vimuttatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vimutticariyatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiapariggahatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiaparivāratṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiaparipūrattḥena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiaparipākattḥena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiapaṭisambhidatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anāsavatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavacariyatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapariggahatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparivāratṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipūrattḥena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipākattḥena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vivekatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vivekacariyatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapariggahatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparivāratṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipūrattḥena bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipākattḥena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vossaggatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggacariyatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapariggahatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparivāratṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipūrattḥena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipākattḥena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāpāpanatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatṭḥena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā.

3. 'Mūlatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anā-

savatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetucariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhicariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . vossaggapariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāpānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāpānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . .

4. 'Pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekaggaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avisāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāvilaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'aniñjanaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekattupaṭṭhānavasena cīttassa ṭhitatṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'gocaraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pa-

¹ ekaggatāṃ, S. S₂.

² anaññatṭhaṃ, M.; vutṭhānaṃ, S. S₂.

³ vivekaṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

hānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vutthānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivattanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, santattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṇitatttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'taranattham¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'animittattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'suññattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānattham² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'adhipateyyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

5. 'Samathassa avikkhepattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vipassanāya anupassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samathavipassanānam ekarasattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhassa anativattanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sikkhāya samādānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇassa gocarattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'linassa cittassa paggaḥattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uddhaccassa cittassa viniggahattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ubhoviśuddhānam ajjupekkhanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'viseśadhiḡamattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uttaripativēdhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccābhisamayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhapatitthāpanattham³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

6. 'Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññindriyassa dassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saddhābalassa assaddhiye akampiyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññābalassa avijjāya akampiyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'satisambojjhaṅgassa upatthānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅkhān-

¹ rāṭhakattham, S. S₂.

² niyānikattham, S.; niyyānikattham, S₂.

³ nirodhe patitthāpakattham, S. K.; nirodhapatitthānattham, S₂.

atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sammāditṭhiyā¹ dassan-
atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'sammā-
samādhissa² avikkhepatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Indriyānaṃ āhipateyyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,
'balānaṃ³ akampiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'boj-
haṅgānaṃ⁴ niyyānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'mag-
gassa hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satipatṭhānānaṃ
upatṭhānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sammappa-
dhānānaṃ padahatṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'iddhi-
pādānaṃ ijjhanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccānaṃ
tathatṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'payogānaṃ⁷ paṭi-
passaddhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phalānaṃ⁸
sacchikiriyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññāya pajā-
nanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,⁹ 'vitakkassa abhiro-
panatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vicārassa upavicār-
atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pītiyā pharaṇatṭhaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sukhassa abhisandanatṭhaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ekaggatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā.

7. 'Āvajjanatṭhaṃ¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vijāna-
atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pajānanatṭhaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sañjānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'ekodātṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiññāya
ñātātṭhaṃ¹¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariññāya tīraṇatṭhaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'pahānassa pariccāgatṭhaṃ¹² buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'bhāvanāya ekarasaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā; 'sacchikiriyāya phassanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'

¹ ditṭhiyā, S. S₂.

² samādhissa, M. S. S₂.

³ phalānaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit bojjhaṅgānaṃ.

⁵ padahanatṭhaṃ, K.

⁶ tatātṭhaṃ, M.

⁷ yogānaṃ, S. S₂.

⁸ phalassa, M.; phalasacchikiriyatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ K. omits 'paññāya pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā. S₂. omits, but adds in margin, paññāya pajānan-
atṭhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹⁰ anavajjanatṭhaṃ, M.

¹¹ abhiññeyyatṭhaṃ, K.

¹² pariccāgatṭhaṃ, M.

bojjhaṅgā, 'khandhānaṃ khandhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dhātūnaṃ dhātutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

8. 'Cittatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittānantarikatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vutṭhānatṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vijānanatṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa paccayatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vatthutṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa samatṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ārammanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa⁵ gocaratṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa cariyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa gatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa abhinīharatṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa nissaranatṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

9. 'Ekatte⁹ āvajjanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vijānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sañjanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ekodatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pakkhandanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pasīdanatṭhaṃ¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte santiṭṭhanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vimuttatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,

¹ samutṭhanatṭhaṃ, S.

² avijjanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; vivattanatṭhaṃ, M.

³ vatthatṭhaṃ, K.; cittatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ sammatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; bhummatṭhaṃ, K.

⁵ cittavatthussa, K.

⁶ abhisāratṭhaṃ, S₂.; K. omits from here to end of sec. 8.

⁷ S. S₂. omit cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti bojjhaṅgā.

⁸ nīvaranatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ ekatṭhena, S. S₂., and afterwards ekatṭhe or ekatthe; ekatte, K., with ekatṭhe as v.l.

¹⁰ passādanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; passanatṭhaṃ, M.

‘ekatte “etaṃ¹ santan” ti² passanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte yānikataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte vatthukataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anutthitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paricitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte susamāradḍhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte samodhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte āsevanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte bhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte bahulikammaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte susamuggataṭṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte suvisuddhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā; ‘ekatte buñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anubūjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭibūjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sambuñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā; ‘ekatte bodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anubodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭibodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sambodhanaṭṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte bodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anubodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭibodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sambodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā; ‘ekatte jotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte ujjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte anujotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte paṭijotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘ekatte sañjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā.

10. ‘Pahānaṭṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘nirodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘patāpanaṭṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā, ‘virocanaṭṭhaṃ⁹ bujjhantīti’ bojjhaṅgā.

¹ evaṃ, S. S₂.

² santati, S₂.

³ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁴ S. S₂. omit.

⁵ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁶ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁷ vīmaṃsāya pahānaṭṭhaṃ, K.

⁸ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁹ S. S₂. M. omit.

jhaṅgā, 'kilesānaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amalattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimalattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nimmalatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samayaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa mūlatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padahattthaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padhānatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa ijjhanattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa adhimokkhattthaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa paggaḥattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa upatthānatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'viriyattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'vīmaṃsattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya mūlatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padahattthaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padhānatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya ijjhanattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya adhimokkhattthaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya paggaḥattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya upatthānatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

11. 'Dukkassa pīlanattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkassa saṅkhatattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkassa santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkassa

¹ vāratthaṃ, S. S₂.; pādattthaṃ, K.; harattthaṃ, M.

² vimokkhattthaṃ, M.

³ padattthaṃ, M.; paṭhamattthaṃ, S. S₂.

vipariṇāmatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'samudayassa āyuhanatthaṃ nidānatthaṃ saññogatthaṃ palibodhatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'nirodhassa nissaranatthaṃ vivekatthaṃ asaṅkhatatthaṃ amatanatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'maggassa niyyānatthaṃ hetutthaṃ dassanatthaṃ ādhipateyyatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Tathatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anaññatthaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anattatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiñānanatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariānanatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhātutthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñātatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sacchikiriyaatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassanatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abhisamayatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abyāpādaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ālokasaññaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammavavatthānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pāmojjaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭhamajjhānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

12. 'Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'dassanatthena paññindriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'assaddhiye akampiyatthena saddhābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avijjāya akampiyatthena paññābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'upaṭṭhānatthena satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paṭisaṅkhānatthena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dassanatthena sammāditthiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avikkhepatthena sammāsamādhīṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ādhipateyyatthena indriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'akampiyatthena balaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'hetutthena maggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'upaṭṭhānatthena satipaṭṭhānaṃ

¹ antatthaṃ, S.; anantatthaṃ, S₂; K. omits.

bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'padahatthēna sam-mappadhānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ijjhanatthēna iddhi-pādaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'tathatthēna saccaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'avikkhepatthēna samathaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anupassanatthēna vipassanaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasatthēna samathavipassanaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanatthēna yuganandhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepatthēna cittavisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanatthēna ditthivisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'muttatthēna vimokkhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pativedhatthēna vijjaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgatthēna vimuttiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samucchedatthēna khaye ñāṇaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭipassaddhatthēna anuppāde ñāṇaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṃ mūlatthēna bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'manasikāraṃ samuṭṭhānatthēna bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassaṃ samodhānatthēna bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vedanaṃ samosaraṇatthēna bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samādhīṃ pamukhatthēna bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satiṃ ādhipateyyatthēna bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññaṃ tatuttaratthēna bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttiṃ sārattēna bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyoṣānatthēna bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

Sāvatthinidānaṃ.

13. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso' ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccasosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca— 'Satt' ime āvuso bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā. Imesaṃ svāhaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayāṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena

sāyaṇhasamayam viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ¹ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ² 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānā-rattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so³ yañ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayam pāru-pitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ pubbaṇhasamayam pāru-peyya; yañ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhantika-samayam . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayam pārupitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ sāyaṇhasamayam pārupeyya; evam eva kho ahaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayam viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayam viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayam viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyaṇhasamayam viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi.

14. Kathaṃ 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' boj-jhaṅgo? Yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhātī, tāvatā 'satisam-bojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telapadipassa jhāyato yāvatā acchi tāvatā vaṇṇo, yāvatā vaṇṇo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhātī tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

¹ cavanaṃ, M.; caraṃ, K.; vacanaṃ, S. S₂.

² vacanaṃ, M.

³ S. S₂., M. omit so.

Kathaṃ 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. 'Pamāṇa-bandhā¹ kilesā sabbe ca² pariyutthānā ye ca² saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāṇo nirodho acalaṭṭhena³ asaṅkhat-aṭṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāradaddho iti me⁴ hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutthānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇī-aṭṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'susamāradaddho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

15. Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'⁵ pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajji-tattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā satisam-bojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisam-bojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodhaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

¹ samānandhā, S. S₂; pamānavantā, K. ² va, K.

³ K. omits. ⁴ ce, S. S₂. M.

⁵ tiṭṭhaṃ taṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S.; tiṭṭhataṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S₂; caraṃ, K.; cavanaṃ, M.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatiti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi . . . pe. . .

16. Kathaṃ 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telappadīpassa jhāyato yāvatā acchi tāvatā vaṇṇo, yāvatā vaṇṇo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Pamāṇa-bandhā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāṇo nirodho acalaṭṭhena asaṅkhat-aṭṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāradaddho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇītaṭṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'susamāradaddho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatiti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhal' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

17. Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anā-

vajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodhaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi atṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmīti.

B o j j h a ṅ g a k a t h ā.

II

IV. YUGANANDHAVAGGE METTĀKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṂ

1. METTĀYA Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasā? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa¹ aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamaṭi,² tuvaṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya ime ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā.

2. Atthi anodhiso pharaṇā³ mettā cetovimutti, atthi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, atthi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katih' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katih' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katih' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

Pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbe sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pāṇā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhūtā, sabbe puggalā, sabbe attabhāvapariyāpannā averā abyā-

¹ nassa, M.

² khamati, S.

³ bharaṇā, S.

pajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbā itthiyo averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe purisā . . . pe . . . sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

3. Katamehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

'Sabbe puratthimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pacchimāya disāya sattā . . . pe . . . sabbe uttarāya disāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya sattā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya sattā, sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe puratthimāya disāya pāṇā . . . pe . . . bhūtā, puggalā, attabhāva-pariyāpannā, sabbā itthiyo, sabbe purisā, sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe pacchimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti. 'Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ pīḷaṇaṃ vajjetvā aṭṭhānāya, upaghātaṃ vajjetvā anupaghātena, santāpaṃ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyādānaṃ vajjetvā apariyādānena, vihesaṃ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe sattā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā' ti, imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi 'sabbe sattā mettāyatīti' mettā, 'taṃ dhammaṃ cetāyatīti' ceto,

‘sabbabyāpādapariyutthānehi vimuccatīti’ vimutti, ‘mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti’¹ mettācetovimutti.

4. ‘Sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti’ saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti’ viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti’ satim upatthāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti’ cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; ‘sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti’ paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkāta hoti; imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhātā hoti; imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcah’ indriyehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā³ hoti.

Imāni pañc’ indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūri honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsatthā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā⁴ honti, santitṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, ‘etaṃ santan’ ti passanā honti, yānikatā

¹ mettā ca cetovimutti cāti, K.

² saddhindriyaparibhāvitā, K.

³ paripuri, S.M.

⁴ saṃsidanā, M. S.S.₂ omit.

honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhavitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentī.¹

5. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati³; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā⁴ hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhatā hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūri honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsatthā honti, sampayuttā honti, pak-khandanā honti, pasādanā honti, santitṭhanā honti, vimuc-

¹ pakāsentī, M. ; patāpentī, K.

² saddhābalaparibhāvitā, K.

³ āseviyyati, M. ; āsevatī, S.

⁴ alaṅkatā, S.

canā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamārad-dhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhittitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsenti.

6. 'Sabbe sattā averino honu, khemino honu, sukhino hontūti' satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' paññāya parivicināti,¹ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe' . . . viriyaṃ paggañhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' parilāhaṃ paṭipassambheti, pitisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' duṭṭhallaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' cittaṃ samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upek-khāsambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhātā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasidanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti,

¹ pavicināti, K.

vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuttṛhitā honti, paricīṭā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhittṛhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabbāsenti.

7. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammāditṭhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samuṭṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā upaṭṭhāpeti, sammāsatim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samādahati, sammāsamādhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā

honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṁsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasidanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṁ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradḡhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svāḡhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabbāhenti.

8. 'Sabbesaṁ pāṇānaṁ . . . pe . . . sabbesaṁ bhūtānaṁ, sabbesaṁ puggalānaṁ, sabbesaṁ attabhāva-pariyāpanānaṁ, sabbesaṁ itthīnaṁ, sabbesaṁ purisaṇaṁ, sabbesaṁ ariyānaṁ, sabbesaṁ anariyānaṁ, sabbesaṁ devānaṁ, sabbesaṁ manussaṇaṁ, sabbesaṁ vinipātikānaṁ pīlanaṁ vajjetvā apīlāṇāya, upaḡhātaṁ vajjetvā anupaḡhātena, santāpaṁ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyaḡānaṁ vajjetvā aparīyaḡānena, vihesaṁ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe vinipātikā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā, imehi aṭṭhaḡ' ākārehi 'sabbe vinipātikā mettāyatīti' mettā, 'taṁ dhammaṁ cetāyatīti' ceto, 'sabbabyāpādapariyutṭhānehi vimuccatīti' vimutti, 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti. 'Sabbe vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṁ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabbāhenti.

9. 'Sabbesaṁ puratthimāya disāya sattānaṁ . . . pe . . . sabbesaṁ pacchimāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uttarāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ dakkhiṇāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ puratthimāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ pacchimāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uttarāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ dakkhiṇāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ hetthimāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uparimāya disāya sattānaṁ pīlanaṁ vajjetvā apīlāṇāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti.

'Sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhin-

driyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāseṇti.

10. 'Sabbesaṃ puratthimāya disāya pāṇānaṃ . . . pe . . . vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ sabbesaṃ hetthimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uparimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ pilanaṃ vajjetvā apilānāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettā-cetovimutti.

11. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti; sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcaḥ' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāseṇti.

12. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampatī, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . kosajje na kampatī, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . pamāde na kampatī, satibalaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . uddhacce na kampatī, samādhibalaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . avijjāya na kampatī, paññābalaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāseṇti.

13. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upatthāpeti, satsambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya parivicināti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . parilāhaṃ paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . dutṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ samādahati, samāddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsenti.

14. Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samutṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā upatthāpeti, sammāsatīṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samādhiyati, sammāsamādhiṃ paribhāvita hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti,

pāripūrī honti, saḥagatā honti, saḥajātā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, paṣādanā honti, santitṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricītā honti, susamāradḍhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhitṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentiti.

Mettākathā niṭṭhitā.

II

V. YUGANANDHAVAGGE VIRĀGAKATHĀ

1. VIRĀGO¹ maggo, vimutti phalaṃ. Kathaṃ virāgo² maggo ?³

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato⁴ virāge t̥hito virāge patiṭṭhito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā : nibbānaṃ ca virāgo, ye ca⁵ nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ⁶ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁷ ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

Abhiropanaṭṭhena⁸ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā virajjati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya virajjati, samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā virajjati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājivo micchā-ājivā virajjati, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā virajjati, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā virajjati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamaḍhi micchāsamaḍhito virajjati,

¹ vitarāgo, S.

² virāgo, S.

³ S. omits.

⁴ samupāgato, K., with samudāgato as v.l.

⁵ va, M.

⁶ parippavādānaṃ, S.

⁷ vimokkho, K., with pāmokkho as v.l.

⁸ abhiniropanaṭṭhena, S.M.

tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito. .

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca set̥tho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko set̥tho.

2. Sakadāgāmimagakkhaṇe dassanatt̥thena sammādīt̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepat̥thena sammāsamādhī olārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, olārikā kāmarāganusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca set̥tho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko set̥tho.

3. Anāgāmimagakkhaṇe dassanatt̥thena sammādīt̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepat̥thena sammāsamādhī aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāganusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā : nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ atthaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atthaṅgiko seṭṭho.

4. Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge ṭhito virāge patitṭhito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā : nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ atthaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atthaṅgiko seṭṭho.

5. Dassanavirāgo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavirāgo¹ sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavirāgo sammāvācā, samutṭhānavirāgo sammākammanto, vodānavirāgo sammā-ājivo, pagga-havirāgo sammāvāyāmo, upatṭhānavirāgo sammāsati, avikkhepavirāgo sammāsamādhī; upatṭhānavirāgo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavirāgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, pagga-havirāgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavirāgo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavirāgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavirāgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavirāgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

¹ All MSS. have abhiropana° here.

Assaddhiye akampiyavirāgo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavirāgo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavirāgo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavirāgo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavirāgo paññābalaṃ ; adhimokkhavirāgo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavirāgo viriyindriyaṃ, upatthānavirāgo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavirāgo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavirāgo paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhīpateyyatthēna indriyā virāgo, akampiyatthēna balā virāgo, niyyānatthēna bojjaṅgā virāgo, hetutthēna maggo virāgo, upatthānatthēna satipatthānā virāgo, padahanatthēna sammappadhānā virāgo, ijjhanatthēna iddhipādā virāgo, tathatthēna saccā virāgo, avikkhepatthēna samatho virāgo ; anupassanatthēna vipassanā virāgo, ekarasatthēna samathavipassanā virāgo, anativattanatthēna yuganandhaṃ virāgo ; saṃvaratthēna silavisuddhi virāgo, avikkhepatthēna cittavisuddhi virāgo, dassanatthēna ditthivisuddhi virāgo ; vimuttatthēna vimokkho virāgo, paṭivedhatthēna vijjā virāgo, pariccāgatthēna vimutti virāgo, samucchēdatthēna khaye ñāṇaṃ virāgo.

Chando mūlatthēna virāgo, manasikāro samutthānatthēna virāgo, phasso samodhānatthēna virāgo, vedanā samosaraṇatthēna virāgo, samādhi pamukhatthēna virāgo, sati ādhīpateyyatthēna virāgo, paññā tatuttaratthēna virāgo, vimutti sārattthēna virāgo. Dassanamaggo sammāditthi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna maggo.

Evaṃ virāgo maggo.

6. Kathaṃ vimutti phalaṃ ?

Sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe dassanatthēna sammāditthi micchāditthiyā vimuttā hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimuttā hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimuttā hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭit̥hitā.

‘Vimuttit̥ti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontit̥ti vimutti phalaṃ.

Abhiropanatthēna sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā

vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya vimuttā hoti . . . pe . . . samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā vimuttā hoti, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājivo micchā-ājivā vimutto hoti, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā vimutto hoti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā vimuttā hoti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhito vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

7. Sakadāgāmiphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

8. Anāgāmiphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samu-
dāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānañ ca vimutti, ye ca
nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti
vimutti phalaṃ.

9. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi
. . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā
arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāg-
ānusayā avijjānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi
ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi
vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samu-
dāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānañ ca vimutti, ye ca
nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti
vimutti phalaṃ.

10. Dassanavimutti sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavimutti
sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavimutti sammāvācā, samuṭṭhā-
navimutti sammākammanto, vodānavimutti sammā-ājīvo,
paggahavimutti sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavimutti sammā-
sati, avikkhepavimutti sammāsamādhī; upaṭṭhānavimutti
satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavimutti dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgo, paggahavimutti viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇa-
vimutti pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavimutti passaddhisam-
bojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavimutti samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭi-
saṅkhānavimutti upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Assaddhiye akampiyavimutti saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
piyavimutti viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavimutti sati-
balaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavimutti samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya
akampiyavimutti paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhavimutti saddhin-
driyaṃ, paggahavimutti virindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānavimutti
satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavimutti samādhindriyaṃ, dassana-
vimutti paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena ‘indriyā vimutti, akampiyaṭṭhena balā
vimutti, niyyānaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā vimutti, hetuṭṭhena maggo
vimutti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā vimutti, padahan-
aṭṭhena sammappadhānā vimutti, ijghanatṭhena iddhipādā
vimutti, tathatṭhena saccā vimutti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sama-

tho vimutti; anupassanatt̐hena vipassanā vimutti, ekarasatt̐hena samathavipassanā vimutti, anativattanatt̐hena yuganandham vimutti; samvaratt̐hena silavisuddhi vimutti, avikkhepat̐hena cittavisuddhi vimutti, dassanatt̐hena dit̐hivisuddhi vimutti; vimuttatt̐hena vimokkho vimutti, paṭivedhatt̐hena vijjā vimutti, pariccāgat̐hena vimutti vimutti, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāpaṃ vimutti.

Chando mūlatt̐hena vimutti, manasikāro samut̐thānatt̐hena vimutti, phasso samodhānatt̐hena vimutti, vedanā samosaranatt̐hena vimutti, samādhi pamukhatt̐hena vimutti, sati ādhipateyyatt̐hena vimutti, paññā tatuttaratt̐hena vimutti, vimutti sāratt̐hena vimutti. Dassanamaggo sammādit̐thi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānatt̐hena maggo. Evaṃ vimutti phalaṃ. Evaṃ virāgo maggo, vimutti phalaṃ ti.

Virāgakathā.

II

VI. YUGANANDHAVAGGE PAṬISAMBHIDĀKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane¹ Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi—‘Dve ’me Bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā. Katame dve? Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattahasamhito, yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattahasamhito, ete te Bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamā ca sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati.

2. Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā byādhī pi dukkhā maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yaṃ p’ icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhitena pañc’ upādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatrātatrābhinandini, seyyathidaṃ — kāmataṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

¹ S. omits.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam—sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

3. Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvetabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitān ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

4. Yāva kīvaṇ ca me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evan tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, n'eva tāvāhaṃ

Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ
sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca
kho me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evan tipari-
vaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ suvisud-
dhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake
sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-
sāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho pac-
caññāsiṃ. Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi—
'Akuppā me cetovimutti, ayam antimā jāti, n' atth' idāni
punabbhavo' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamaṇa pañca-
vaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāṇe āyas-
mato Koṇḍaññaassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ
udapādi—'Yāṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ
nirodhadhammaṃ' ti. Pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dham-
macakke Bhummā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ—'Etaṃ
Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ
dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā
brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci
vā lokasmin' ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā
Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ, Cātumahārāji-
kānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvātimsā devā . . . pe . . .
Yāmā devā, Tusitā devā, Nimmānaratī devā, Paranimmita-
vasavattī devā, Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ
—'Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye
anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ
samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brah-
munā vā kenaci vā lokasmin' ti.

Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena tena mūhuttana yāva
Brahmalokā saddo abbhuggacchi, ayaṃ ca dasasahassī
lokadhātu saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi, appamāṇo
ca ulāro obhāso loke pātur ahosi atikkamm' eva devānaṃ
devānubhāvan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesi—
'Aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño, aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño'
ti. Iti h' idaṃ āyasmato Koṇḍaññaassa 'Aññāta-Koṇḍañño'
tveva nāmaṃ ahosi.

5. 'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan' ti pubbe ananussutesu

dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

Cakkhum udapādi.' Ken' atthena? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādi.' Ken' atthena? 'Paññā udapādi.' Ken' atthena? 'Vijjā udapādi.' Ken' atthena? 'Āloko udapādi.' Ken' atthena?

'Cakkhum udapādi.' Dassanatthena. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādi.' Nātatthena. 'Paññā udapādi.' Pajānanatthena. 'Vijjā udapādi.' Paṭivedhatthena. 'Āloko udapādi.' Obhāsatthena.

Cakkhum dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanattho attho, nātattho attho, pajānanattho attho, paṭivedhattho attho, obhāsattho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttiṭṭipāṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttiṭṭipāṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

6. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Nāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanattthēna. ‘Nāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Nātattthēna. ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Pajānanattthēna. ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Paṭivedhattthēna. ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsattthēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, nāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇa, te tassā gocarā, ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanatttho attho, nātatttho attho, pajānanatttho attho, paṭivedhatttho attho, obhāsatttho attho, ime pañc’ atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇa, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc’ atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇa, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu nāṇaṃ niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu nāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu nāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu nāṇāni, imāni vīsati nāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇa, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu nāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi nāṇāni.

7. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho paṇ’ idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahinan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi

... pe ... āloko udapādi ... pe ... Dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi ... pe ... Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti ... pe ... sacchikatan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi ... pe ... Dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi ... pe ... Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvitabban ti ... pe ... bhāvitān ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi ... pe ... Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Catūsu ariyasacesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, viśasatā¹ niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

8. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi. Sā kho paṇāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave ... pe ... bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi. Ayaṃ vedanāsu ... pe ... ayaṃ citte ... pe ... ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi. Sā kho paṇāyaṃ kāye dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave ... pe ... bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi.

¹ viśasatā, M.

Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Paññā udapādi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Vijjā udapādi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Āloko udapādi.’ Ken’ atthena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādi.’ Dassanaṭṭhena. ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādi.’ Ñātaṭṭhena. ‘Paññā udapādi.’ Pajānanaṭṭhena. ‘Vijjā udapādi.’ Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. ‘Āloko udapādi.’ Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, ñātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc’ atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc’ atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā ; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni. Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ

dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satthi dhammā, satthi atthā, viśasatā niruttiyo, cattārīsaṇ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

9. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

10. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atṭhena? ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atṭhena? ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atṭhena? ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atṭhena? ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atṭhena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanatṭhena. ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Nātatṭhena. ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Pajānanatṭhena. ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Paṭivedhatṭhena. ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsatṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, ñātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni visati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā ; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Chandasaṃmādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . aloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni. Catūsu iddhipādesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, viśasatā niruttiyo, cattārisaṇ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

11. Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Vipassissa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, visati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ṇāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Sikhissa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Vessabhussa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kakusandhassa¹ Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Konāgamanassa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Kassapassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, visati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ṇāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Gotamassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Gotamassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, visati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ṇāṇāni.

Sattannaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ sattasu veyyākaraṇesu sattati dhammā, sattati atthā, cattārisasatā niruttiyo, asīti ca dve ca ṇāṇasatāni.

12. 'Yāvatā abhiññāya abhiññatṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito sacchikato phassito paññāya, aphassito paññāya abhiññatṭho n'atthīti' cakkhum udapādi ṇāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Abhiññāya abhiññatṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ṇāṇāni.

Yāvatā pariññāya pariññatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā pahānassa pahānatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā sacchikiriyaṃ sacchi-

¹ Kakkusandhassa, M.

kiriyaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Abhināya abhiññāṭṭhe, pariññāya pariññāṭṭhe, pahānāya pahānaṭṭhe, bhāvanāya bhāvanaṭṭhe, sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, addhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

13. Yāvatā khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvatā dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe, dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭṭhe, āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhe, saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhe, asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, addhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

14. Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dukkhasa dukkhaṭṭho pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvatā samudayassa samudayaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā maggassa maggaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Maggassa maggaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Catūsu ariyasaccesu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ñāṇasatāni.

15. Yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidatṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidatṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni.

Yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidatṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . .

pe . . . āloko udapādi. Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidatthe pañcavisati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ṇāṇāni. Catūsu paṭisambhidāsu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ṇāṇasatāni.

16. Yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ṇāṇaṃ ṇātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Indriyaparopariyatte ṇāṇe pañcavisati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ṇāṇāni. Yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā yamakapātihīre ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā mahākaruṇā-samāpattiyā ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā anāvaraṇaṃ ṇāṇaṃ ṇātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Anāvaraṇe ṇāṇe pañcavisati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ṇāṇāni. Chasu Buddhadhammesu diyadḍhasataṃ dhammā, diyadḍhasataṃ atthā, tiṇi niruttisatāni, cha ṇāṇasatāni. Paṭisambhidādhikaraṇe¹ adḍhanavamāni dhammasatāni, adḍhanavamāni atthasatāni, niruttisahassaṃ ca satta ca niruttisatāni, tiṇi ca ṇāṇasahassāni cattāri ca ṇāṇasatānīti.

Paṭisambhidākathā.

¹ Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidādhikaraṇe, M.; paṭibhānapaṭisambhidākarāṇe, S. S.; paṭisambhidāpakaraṇe, K.

II

VII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE DHAMMACAKKAKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati . . . pe . . . iti h' idaṃ ayaasmato Koṇḍañṇassa 'Aññātakonḍañño' tveva nāmaṃ ahosi.

'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' atthena? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthena?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanaṭṭhena. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Ñātaṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pajānanaṭṭhena. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho, ñāṇaṃ dhammo ñātaṭṭho attho, paññā dhammo pajānanaṭṭho attho, vijjā dhammo paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattukā saccavattukā saccārammaṇā saccagocārā saccasaṅgahitā saccapariyāpannā sacce samudāgatā sacce tṭhitā sacce patiṭṭhitā.

2. 'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' atthena dhammacakkaṃ?

'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkaṃ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'cakkaṃ ca pavatteti dhammaṃ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammena pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammacariyāya pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme tṭhito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme patiṭṭhito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme patiṭṭhāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vasippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vasiṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dhamma-

cakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramiṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vesārajappatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, dhamme vesārajjam pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammam sakkaronto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammam garukaronto¹ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammam mānento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammam pūjento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammam apacāyamāno pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammadaddhajo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaketurū pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammādhipateyyo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'taṃ kho pana dhammacakkaṃ appatīvattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin' ti dhammacakkaṃ.

'Saddhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'saddhābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyabalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'satisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pītisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammam pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'upekkhā-

¹ gurum karonto, M.

sambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'sammāditṭhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāvācā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammākammanto dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammā-ājīvo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāvāyāmo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāsati dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāsamādhī dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ.

'Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'akampiyyatṭhena balā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'hetutṭhena maggo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'padahanatṭhena sammappadhānā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhipādā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'tathatṭhena saccā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'avikkhepatṭhena samatho dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandhaṁ dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'saṁvaratṭhena silavisuddhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'muttatṭhena vimokkho dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'pariccāgatṭhena vimutti

dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paṭippassaddhaṭṭhena anupāde ñāṇaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

'Chando mūlaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'phasso samodhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhi pamukkhataṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pañña tatuttaraṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vimutti sārataṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

3. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṇ ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapāditi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.' Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapāditi.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattukā saccavattukā . . . pe . . . sacce patiṭṭhitā.

'Dhammacakkaṇ' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṇ ca pavatteti cakkhaṇ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

4. 'Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṇ' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko ndapādi. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabbaṇ ti . . . pe . . . pahīnaṇ ti pubbe

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . .
 āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? . . .
 pe . . . 'āloko udapādi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Cakkhuṃ
 udapādi.' Dassanāṭṭhena . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādi.'
 Obhāsaṭṭhena. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanāṭṭho attho . . . pe
 . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā
 pañca atthā samudayavattukā saccavattukā . . . pe . . .
 nirodhavattukā saccavattukā . . . pe . . . maggavattukā
 saccavattukā saccārammaṇā . . . pe . . . sacce patitṭhitā.
 'Dhammacakkan' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ?
 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkaṃ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . .
 pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo,
 taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkaṃ.

5. 'Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā' ti me Bhikkhave pubbe
 ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . .
 āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā
 bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave. . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me
 Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi
 . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . .
 ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā'
 ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ
 udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ
 dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave
 . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussu-
 tesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko
 udapādi.

'Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā' ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.
 'Cakkhuṃ udapādi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'Āloko
 udapādi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādi.' Das-
 sanāṭṭhena . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādi.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.
 Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanāṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko
 dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā
 kāyavattukā satipaṭṭhānavattukā . . . pe . . . vedanāv-
 tthukā satipaṭṭhānavattukā . . . pe . . . cittavattukā sati-
 paṭṭhānavattukā . . . pe . . . dhammavattukā satipaṭ-
 ṭhānavattukā satipaṭṭhānārammaṇā . . . pe . . . satipaṭ-
 ṭhāne patitṭhitā. 'Dhammacakkan' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena
 dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkaṃ cāti'

dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pari-yosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti’ dham-macakkaṃ.

6. ‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato id-dhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Ayaṃ viriyasamādhi° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasa-mādhi° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhā-rasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhā-nasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato id-dhipādo’ ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭheha . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā chandavattukā iddhipādavattukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde patitṭhitā. ‘Dhammacakkaṃ’ ti. Ken’ aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkāṇ cāti’ dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nib-bānaṃ pari-yosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatte-tīti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhi-pādo ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti?’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti?’ Obhāsaṭṭhena. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā viriya-vattukā iddhipādavattukā . . . pe . . . cittavattukā iddhipādavattukā . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāvattukā iddhipā-davattukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde

patitṭhitā. 'Dhammacakkan' ti. Ken' atthena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṃ atthena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkan ti.

Dhammacakkakathā niṭṭhitā.

II

VIII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE LOKUTTARAKATHĀ

1. KATAME dhammā lokuttarā?

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro samnappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañce' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, cattāro ariyamaggā, cattāri ca sāmāñña-phalāni, nibbānañ ca ; ime dhammā lokuttarā.

'Lokuttarā' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena lokuttarā?

'Lokaṃ tarantīti' ¹ lokuttarā, 'lokā' ² uttarantīti' ² lokuttarā, 'lokato uttarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā' ³ uttarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ atikkamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikkamantīti' ⁴ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ' ⁵ samatikkantā' ⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'loke' ⁶ atirekā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokantaṃ' ⁷ tarantīti' ⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokā nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā nissaṭā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena nissaṭā' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissaṭā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhi' ⁸ na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokena' ⁹ na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke asaṅkilittā' ¹⁰ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena asaṅkilittā' ti lokuttarā, 'loke anupalittā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena anupalittā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke vippamuttā' ¹¹ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vippamuttā'

¹ lokuttarantīti, S.; lokantarantīti, S₂; lokaṃ uttarantīti, K.

² loko uttaratīti, S. S₂.

³ lokadhammā, S. S₂.

⁴ samatikkamantāti, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. S₂. K. omit.

⁶ lokena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ K. omits.

⁸ lokasmim, M.

⁹ lokamhi, K.

¹⁰ asaṅkilittā, M. K.

¹¹ vimuttā, S.

ti lokuttarā; 'loke visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā¹ visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokā sujñhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato sujñhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā sujñhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā visujñhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato visujñhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visujñhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vutthahantīti'² lokuttarā, 'lokato vutthahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vutthahantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vivaṭṭantīti'³ lokuttarā, 'lokato vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā; 'loke na sajjantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na gayhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na bajjhantīti'⁴ lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ samucchindantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samucchinattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhitattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokassa atītā'⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa agatīti' lokuttarā, 'lokassa avisayā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa asādhāraṇā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ vamaṇtīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na paccāgamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ pajahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na upādiyantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ visinentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na ussinentīti'⁶ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ vidhūpentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na sandhūpentīti'⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikamma abhibhuyya tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā ti.

Lokuttarakathā.

¹ lokasmim, S. S₂. M.

² uddhantīti, M.

³ vivajjantīti, K.

⁴ gacchantīti, S.

⁵ apathā, M.; apaccāgatīti, K.

⁶ lokaṃ vissantīti, S.; lokaṃ nayantīti, K.

⁷ paṭṭhapentīti, S. S₂.; sudhūpentīti, K.

II

IX. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BALAKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṀ

1. PAÑCO' imāni Bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca ?

Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañca balāni.

Api ca atthasatthi balāni—saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ, khantibalaṃ paññattibalaṃ nijjhantibalaṃ¹ issariyabalaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ samathabalaṃ vipassanābalaṃ, dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekhabalāni, dasa khīṇāsava-balāni, dasa iddhibalāni, dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

2. Katamaṃ saddhābalaṃ ? 'Assaddhiye na kampaṭṭi saddhābalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa vodānatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, visesādhigamanatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, uttaripativedhatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, saccābhisamayatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, nirodhe patitṭhāpakatṭhena saddhābalaṃ. Idaṃ saddhābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ viriyabalaṃ ? 'Kosajje na kampaṭṭi' viriyabalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa vodānatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, visesādhigamanatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, uttaripativedhatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, saccābhisamayatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, nirodhe patitṭhāpakatṭhena viriyabalaṃ. Idaṃ viriyabalaṃ.

¹ nijjhantibalaṃ, K; S. S₂ omit.

Katamañ satibalañ ? ‘Pamāde na kampaṭīti’ satibalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanaṭṭhena satibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhena satibalañ. Idañ satibalañ.

Katamañ samādhibalañ ? ‘Uddhacce na kampaṭīti’ samādhibalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanaṭṭhena samādhibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhena samādhibalañ. Idañ samādhibalañ.

Katamañ paññābalañ ? ‘Avijjāya na kampaṭīti’ paññābalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanaṭṭhena paññābalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhena paññābalañ. Idañ paññābalañ.

8. Katamañ hiribalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘dhammavavattānena vicikicchañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjāñ hiriyatīti,’ hiribalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratīñ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilese hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ. Idañ hiribalañ.

Katamañ ottappabalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘dhammavavattānena vicikicchañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjāñ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratīñ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilese ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ. Idañ ottappabalañ.

Katamañ paṭisaṅkhābalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘dhammavavattānena vicikicchañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhābalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjāñ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭi-

saṅkhānābalaṃ, 'pāmojjena aratim paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvarane paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabba-kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ. Idaṃ paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ.

4. Katamaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavatthānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'aratim pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'nīvarane pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ anavajjabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhamme n' atthi kiñci vajjan'¹ ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpāde n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññaṃ n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthāve n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojje n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhāne n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamagge n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ. Idaṃ anavajjabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ.

¹ vijjan ti, M.

5. Katamañ khañtibalañ ? ‘Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammañ khañtīti’ khañtibalañ, ‘byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo khañtīti’ khañtibalañ, ‘thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā khañtīti’ khañtibalañ, ‘uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo khañtīti’ khañtibalañ, ‘vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavattthānañ khañtīti’ khañtibalañ, ‘avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇañ khañtīti’ khañtibalañ, ‘aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjañ khañtīti’ khañtibalañ, ‘nīvaraṇānañ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānañ khañtīti’ khañtibalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilesānañ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo khañtīti’ khañtibalañ. Idañ khañtibalañ.

Katamañ paññattibalañ ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ paññāpetīti’ paññattibalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ paññāpetīti’ paññattibalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ paññāpetīti’ paññattibalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ paññāpetīti’ paññattibalañ. Idañ paññattibalañ.

Katamañ nijjhantibalañ¹ ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti’ nijjhantibalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti’ nijjhantibalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti’ nijjhantibalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti’ nijjhantibalañ. Idañ nijjhantibalañ.

Katamañ issariyabalañ ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti’ issariyabalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti’ issariyabalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti’ issariyabalañ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti’ issariyabalañ. Idañ issariyabalañ.

Katamañ adhiṭṭhānabalañ ? ‘Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātīti’ adhiṭṭhānabalañ, ‘byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātīti’ adhiṭṭhānabalañ, ‘thīnamiddhañ pajahanto āloka-

¹ nijjhantibalañ, K.

saññāvasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ. Idaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ samathabalaṃ? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, abyāpādasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ.

'Samathabalan' ti. Ken' atthena samathabalaṃ?

'Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicāre na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'catutthajjhānena sukhaḍukkhe na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākāsānañcāyatanaśamāpattiya rūpasaññāya paṭiḡhasaññāya nānattasaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiya ākāsānañcāyatanaśaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākīñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiya viññāṇañcāyatanaśaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'nevasaññānāśaññāyatanaśamāpattiya ākīñcaññāyatanaśaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampatīti na calatī na vedhatīti' samathabalaṃ. Idaṃ samathabalaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ vipassanābalaṃ? Aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ. Rūpe anniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, rūpe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ; vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmarāṇe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmarāṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ.

'Vipassanābalan' ti. Ken' atthena vipassanābalaṃ?

'Aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'anattānupassanāya attasaññāya

na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nirodhānupassanāya samudaye na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādāne na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'avijjāya ca avijjāsabagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ. Idam vipassanābalaṃ.

8. Katamāni dasa sekkhabalāni, dasa asekkhabalāni?

'Sammādiṭṭhiṃ sikkhatīti' sekkhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ; 'sammāsaṅkappaṃ sikkhatīti' sekkhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ; 'sammāvācam . . . pe . . . sammākammantaṃ, sammā-ājīvaṃ, sammāvāyāmaṃ, sammāsatīṃ, sammāsamādhīṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttiṃ sikkhatīti' sekkhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ. Imāni dasa sekkhabalāni, dasa asekkhabalāni.

9. Katamāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni?

Idha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭṭhaṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭṭhaṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno

balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—‘khīṇā me āsavā’ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā; yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—‘khīṇā me āsavā’ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe . . . cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, pañce¹ indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, pañca balāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā . . . pe . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—‘Khīṇā me āsavā’ ti. Imāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni.

10. Katamāni dasa iddhibalāni?

Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñānavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijghanatṭhena iddhi. Imāni dasa iddhibalāni.

11. Katamāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni?

Idha Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ² paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśādhānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākāṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppan-

¹ vikuppanā, S. S₂. M.

² āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ, K.; āsabhaṇḥānaṃ, M.; āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ, S.

nānaṃ kammāsamādānānaṃ tñānaṃ hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabbhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati; brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabbhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgataṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgataṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgataṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ—ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgataṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapājjamāne:

yaṃ pi Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikanta-
mānussakena . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . .
brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayaṃ
abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati : yaṃ pi Tathā-
gato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvi-
muttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgata-
balaṃ hoti ; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ
paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ
pavatteti. Imāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

12. Ken' atṭhena saddhābalaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena viriya-
balaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena satibalaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena samādhi-
balaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena paññābalaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena hiri-
balaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena ottappabalaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena paṭi-
saṅkhānabalaṃ ? Ken' atṭhena Tathāgatabalaṃ ?

Assaddhiye akampiyatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
piyatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyatṭhena satibalaṃ,
uddhacce akampiyatṭhena samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akam-
piyatṭhena paññābalaṃ. 'Hiriyati pāpake akusale
dhamme' ti hiribalaṃ, 'ottappati pāpake kusale dhamme'
ti ottappabalaṃ, 'nāpene kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅ-
khānabalaṃ, 'tattha jātā¹ dhammā¹ ekarasā hontīti' bhā-
vanābalaṃ, 'tattha n'atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ,
'tena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'taṃ² tassa²
khamatīti' khantibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ paññāpetīti' paññat-
tibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalaṃ, 'tena
cittaṃ vasaṃ vattetīti' issariyabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ adhiṭ-
thātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ ekaggaṃ' ti samatha-
balaṃ, 'tattha jāte dhamme anupassatīti' vipassanābalaṃ,
'tattha sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekha-
balaṃ, 'tena āsavā khīṇā' ti khīṇāsavabalaṃ, 'taṃ³ tassa-
ijjhatīti' iddhibalaṃ, appameyyatṭhena Tathāgatabalaṃ.

B a l a k a t h ā.

¹ jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ, S. S₂. M.

² taṃ khanatīti, M. ; tasso khanatīti, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit taṃ.

II

X. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SUÑÑAKATHĀ

1. EVaM me sutam. EkaM samayaM Bhagavā SāvattthiyaM viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā BhagavantaM abhivādetvā ekamantaM nisīdi. EkamantaM nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando BhagavantaM etad avoca—' Suñño loko, suñño loko ' ti bhante vuccati : kittāvatā nu kho bhante ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatīti ?

Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaM attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccati. Kiñ ca Ānanda suññaM attena vā attaniyena vā ? CakkhuM kho Ānanda suññaM attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhuviññāṇaM suññaM attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaM p' idaM cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaM sukhaM vā dukkhaM vā adukkhamasukhaM vā taM pi suññaM attena vā attaniyena vā. SotaM suññaM . . . pe . . . saddā suññā, ghānaM suññaM gandhā suññā, jivhā suññā rasā suññā, kāyo suñño phoṭṭhabbā suññā, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, dhammā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā, manoviññāṇaM suññaM attena vā attaniyena vā, manosamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaM p' idaM manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaM sukhaM vā dukkhaM vā adukkhamasukhaM vā taM pi suññaM attena vā attaniyena vā. Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaM attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatīti.

2. SuññasuññaM,¹ saṅkhārasuññaM, vipariṇāmasuññaM, aggasuññaM, lakkhaṇasuññaM, vikkhambhanasuññaM, tadanāsuññaM, samucchēdasuññaM, paṭippassaddhisuñ-

¹ suññaM suññaM K.

ñam, nissaraṇasuññam, ajjhattasuññam, bahiddhāsuññam, dubhatoṣuññam, sabhāgasuññam, visabhāgasuññam, esanāsuññam, pariggahasuññam, paṭilābhasuññam, paṭivedhasuññam, ekattasuññam, nānattasuññam, khantisuññam, adhiṭṭhānasuññam, pariyogāhanasuññam, sampajānassa pavattapariyādānam sabbasuññatānam paramatṭhasuññam.

3. Katamaṃ suññasuññam ?

Cakkhum suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, sotam suññaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānam suññaṃ, jivhā suññā, kāyo suñño, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam suññasuññaṃ.

4. Katamaṃ saṅkhārasuññaṃ ?

Tayo saṅkhārā—puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhāro āneñjābhisaṅkhāro.¹ Puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño, apuññābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño, āneñjābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca suñño, vacīsaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca suñño, cittasaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca vacīsaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—atītā saṅkhārā, anāgatā saṅkhārā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā. Atītā saṅkhārā anāgatehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, anāgatā saṅkhārā atītehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā atītehi ca anāgatehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā. Ime tayo saṅkhārā. Idam saṅkhārasuññaṃ.

5. Katamaṃ vipariṇāmasuññaṃ ?

Jātaṃ rūpaṃ sabbhāvena suññaṃ, vigataṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇataṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca ; jātā vedanā sabbhāvena suññā, vigatā vedanā vipariṇatā c'eva suññā ca ; jātā saṅkhārā, jātaṃ viññānam, jātaṃ cakkhum . . . pe . . . jāto bhavo

¹ aneñjābhisaṅkhāro K. ; ānañjābhisaṅkhāro S. S₂.

sabhāvena suñño, vigato bhavo vipariṇato c'eva suñño ca. Idam vipariṇāmasuññaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ aggasuññaṃ? Aggaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, seṭṭhaṃ etaṃ padaṃ; viṣeṭṭhaṃ¹ etaṃ padaṃ; yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhak-hayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idam aggasuññaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ lakkhaṇasuññaṃ?

Dve lakkhaṇāni—bālaḷakkhaṇaṃ ca paṇḍitalakkhaṇaṃ ca. Bālaḷakkhaṇaṃ paṇḍitalakkhaṇena suññaṃ, paṇḍitalakkhaṇaṃ bālaḷakkhaṇena suññaṃ. Tīṇi lakkhaṇāni—uppāda-lakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ. Uppādalakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca vayaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Rūpassa uppādalakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca vayaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhārānaṃ, viññāṇassa, cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇassa uppādalakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmaṇassa vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmaṇassa ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca vayaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Idam lakkhaṇasuññaṃ.

8. Katamaṃ vikkhambhanasuññaṃ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, āloka-saññāya thīnamiddhaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena arati vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca. Idam vikkhambhanasuññaṃ.

. ¹ viṣeṭṭhaṃ. M.; visiddhaṃ K.

9. Katamañ tadaṅgasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccchando tadaṅgasuñño, abyāpādena byāpādo tadaṅgassuñño, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ tad-aṅgasuññañ, avikkhepena uddhaccañ tadaṅgasuññañ, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā tadaṅgasuñña, ñāṇena avijjā tadaṅgasuñña, pāmojjena aratī tadaṅgasuñña, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā tadaṅgassuñña . . . pe . . . vivatṭanānupassanāya saññogābhiniveso tadaṅgasuñño. Idañ tadaṅgasuññañ.

10. Katamañ samucchedasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccchando samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, ālokasañ-ñāya thīnamiddhañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, avik-khepena uddhaccañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, dham-mavavatthānena vicikicchā samucchinnā c'eva suñña ca, ñāṇena avijjā samucchinnā c'eva suñña ca, pāmojjena aratī samucchinnā c'eva suñña ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā samucchinnā c'eva suñña ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamag-gena sabbakilesā samucchinnā c'eva suñña ca. Idañ samucchedasuññañ.

11. Katamañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccchando paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suñña ca, ñāṇena avijjā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suñña ca, pāmojjena aratī paṭipassaddhā c'eva suñña ca, paṭhamaj-jhānena nīvaraṇā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suñña ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suñña ca. Idañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ.

12. Katamañ nissaraṇasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccchando nissaṭo c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo nissaṭo c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ nissaṭaṇ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ nissaṭaṇ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthā-nena vicikicchā nissaṭā c'eva suñña ca, ñāṇena avijjā nissaṭā c'eva suñña ca, pāmojjena aratī nissaṭā c'eva suñña ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā nissaṭā c'eva suñña

ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā nissatā c'eva suññā ca. Idam nissarapasuññam.

13. Katamam ajjhattasuññam ?

Ajjhattam cakkhum suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, ajjhattam sotaṃ suññam . . . pe . . . ajjhattam ghāpaṃ suññam, ajjhattam jivhā suññā, ajjhattam kāyo suñño, ajjhattam mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam ajjhattasuññam.

14. Katamam bahiddhasuññam ?

Bahiddhā rūpā suññā . . . pe . . . bahiddhā dhammā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam bahiddhasuññam.

15. Katamam dubhatosuññam ?

Yaṃ ca ajjhattam cakkhum ye ca bahiddhā rūpā, ubhayaṃ etaṃ¹ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā ; yaṃ ca ajjhattam sotaṃ ye ca bahiddhā saddā . . . pe . . . yaṃ ca ajjhattam ghānaṃ ye ca bahiddhā gandhā, yā ca ajjhattam jivhā ye ca bahiddhā rasā, yo ca ajjhattam kāyo ye ca bahiddhā phoṭṭhabbā, yo ca ajjhattam mano ye ca bahiddhā dhammā, ubhayaṃ etaṃ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam dubhatosuññam.

16. Katamam sabhāgasuññam ?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññānakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha phassakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha cetanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam sabhāgasuññam.

17. Katamam visabhāgasuññam ?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni chahi bāhirehi āyatanehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni chahi viññānakāyehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññānakāyā chahi phassakāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha

¹ ubhayato taṃ K. with ubhayaṃ etaṃ as v.l.

phassakāyā chahi vedanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā chahi saññākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā chahi cetanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam visabhāgasuññam.

18. Katamam esanasuññam ?

Nekkhammesanā kāmaccchandena suññā, abyāpādesanā byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññesanā thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepesanā uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavatthānesanā vicikicchāya suññā, ñāṇesanā avijjāya suññā, pāmojjesanā aratiyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānesanā nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe. . . Arahattamaggesanā sabbakilesehi suññā. Idam esanasuññam.

19. Katamam pariggahasuññam ?

Nekkhammapariggaho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpāda-pariggaho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpariggaho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapariggaho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapariggaho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapariggaho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapariggaho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapariggaho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . Arahattamaggapariggaho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam pariggahasuññam.

20. Katamam paṭilābhasuññam ?

Nekkhammapaṭilābho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpāda-paṭilābho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭilābho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkheppaṭilābho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭilābho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapaṭilābho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭilābho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭilābho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . Arahattamaggapaṭilābho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭilābhasuññam.

21. Katamam paṭivedhasuññam ?

Nekkhammapaṭivedho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpāda-paṭivedho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭivedho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkheppaṭivedho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭivedho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapaṭivedho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭivedho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭivedho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . Arahattamaggapaṭivedho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭivedhasuññam.

22. Katamañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ ?

Kāmacchando nānattañ nekkhammañ ekattañ, nekkhammekattañ cetayato kāmacchandena suññañ; byāpādo nānattañ abyāpādo ekattañ, abyāpādekattañ cetayato byāpādena suññañ; thīnamiddhañ nānattañ ālokasañña ekattañ, ālokasaññekattañ cetayato thīnamiddhena suññañ; uddhaccañ nānattañ, vicikicchā nānattañ, avijjā nānattañ, aratī nānattañ, nīvaraṇā nānattañ paṭhamajjhānañ ekattañ, paṭhamajjhānekattañ cetayato nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesā nānattañ Arahattamagga ekattañ, Arahattamaggekattañ cetayato sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ.

23. Katamañ khantisuññañ ?

Nekkhammakhanti kāmacchandena suñña, abyāpādakhanti byāpādena suñña, ālokasaññākhanti thīnamiddhena suñña, avikkhepakhanti uddhaccena suñña, dhammavavattānakhanti vicikicchāya suñña, ñāṇakhanti avijjāya suñña, pāmojjakhanti aratīyā suñña, paṭhamajjhānakhanti nīvaraṇehi suñña . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakhanti sabbakilesehi suñña. Idañ khantisuññañ.

24. Katamañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ ?

Nekkhammādhīṭṭhānañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādādhīṭṭhānañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññādhīṭṭhānañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepādhīṭṭhānañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavattānādhīṭṭhānañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāṇādhīṭṭhānañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjādhīṭṭhānañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānādhīṭṭhānañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggādhīṭṭhānañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ.

25. Katamañ pariyogāhanasuññañ ?

Nekkhammapariyogāhanañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādapariyogāhanañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññāpariyogāhanañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepāpariyogāhanañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavattānapariyogāhanañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāṇāpariyogāhanañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjāpariyogāhanañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānapariyogāhanañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggāpariyogāhanañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ pariyogāhanasuññañ.

26. Katamañ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabba-suññatānañ paramatṭhasuññañ?

Idha¹ sampajāno nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, abyāpādena byāpādassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, avikkhepena uddhaccassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, ñāṇena avijjāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, pāmojjena aratiyā pavattañ pariyādiyati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati.

Atha vā pana sampajānassa anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa idaṃ c'eva² cakkhupavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca cakkhupavattañ na uppajjati; idaṃ c'eva sotapavattañ . . . pe . . . jhānapavattañ, jivhāpavattañ, kāyapavattañ, manopavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca manopavattañ na uppajjati. Idañ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabbasuññatānañ paramatṭhasuññañ ti.

Suññakathā.

Yuganandhavaggo dutiyo.

Tassa vaggassa udānañ bhavati:

Yuganandhā ³ saccabojjhaṅgā ⁴	mettā virāgapañcamā ⁵
paṭisambhidā dhammacakkañ	lokuttarabalā suñña te
	dasāti. ⁶

Esā nikāyavaro⁷ ṭhapito asamo dutiyo pavaro⁸ pavaravaggo⁹ ti.

¹ Idañ, S. S₂.; K. omits.

² idaṃ c'etañ, M.; idaṃ te ca, S.; idaṃ te va, S₂.

³ yuganandhasacca°, M.

⁴ satta bojjhaṅgā, S. S₂. ⁵ °pañcamā, M.

⁶ lokuttarabalasuññatā ti, M.; suññatena dasāti, S. S₂.

⁷ nikāyadharehi, M.; nikāyavare, S. S₂.

⁸ pavare, M.; pajare, S.; pare, S₂.

⁹ pavaggo ti, S. S₂.; varamaggo ti, K.

III

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MAHĀPAÑÑĀKATHĀ

1. ANICCĀNUPASSANĀ bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā nibbedhikapaññaṃ paripūreti. Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti. Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti. Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti. Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti. Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā assāmantapaññaṃ¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paṇḍiccam² paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā hāsa-paññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsapañña paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā³ atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā

¹ asāmantam, M.; damantam, S. S₂.

² paṭiccam, S. S₂.

³ tassa, S. S₂. M.

adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

2. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññāṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññāṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññāṃ paripūreti, rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā assāmantapaññāṃ¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paṇḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā puthupaññāṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā hāsa-paññāṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāne, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññāṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññāṃ paripūreti? Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññāṃ paripūreti, jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā assāmantapaññāṃ² paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paṇḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā puthupaññāṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā hāsa-paññāṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā

¹ mantam, S. S₂.

² assāmantam paññam, S. S₂.

paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhi-
gatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato
niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā
paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā
adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. 'Tass' imā
catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā
paññāya.

3. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anic-
cānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripū-
reti? Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhā-
nupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?
Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ pañ-
ñaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānu-
passanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?
Rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbi-
dānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripū-
reti? Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virā-
gānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripū-
reti? Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā kata-
maṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe
nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ
paripūreti? Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahuli-
katā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgatapaccup-
panne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā
katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ
paripūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā
bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe duk-
khānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbedhikapaññaṃ pari-
pūreti, atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā
bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe anat-
tānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti,
atitānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā
bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nibbidānupas-

sanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānā-gatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahuli-kāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgata-paccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā gambhirapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgata-paccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javana-paññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā assāmantapaññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgata-paccuppanne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti.

Imā satta pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paṇḍiccaṃ paripū-renti, imā aṭṭha pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā hāsapañ-ñaṃ paripūrenti. Hāsapañña paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchi-kāṭā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭi-sambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikāṭā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato nirutti-paṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sac-chikāṭā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhā-napaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikāṭā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā hoti sacchikāṭā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viñ-ñāṇe, cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupas-sanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgata-paccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . Jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atitānāgata-paccuppanne jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javana-paññaṃ paripūreti, atitānāgata-paccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ pari-pūreti . . . pe . . .

Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchi-kāṭā phassitā paññāya.

4. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisa-saṁsevo saddhammasavanaṁ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti.

Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisa-saṁsevo saddhammasavanaṁ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti.

5. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti, paññāvepullāya saṁvattanti, mahāpaññatāya saṁvattanti, puthupaññatāya saṁvattanti, vipulapaññatāya saṁvattanti, gambhīrapaññatāya saṁvattanti, assāmantapaññatāya saṁvattanti, bhūripaññatāya saṁvattanti, paññābāhullāya saṁvattanti, sīghrapaññatāya saṁvattanti, lahupaññatāya saṁvattanti, hāsapaññatāya saṁvattanti, javanapaññatāya saṁvattanti, tikkhapaññatāya saṁvattanti, nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisa-saṁsevo saddhammasavanaṁ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti.

6. 'Paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamo paññāpaṭilābho?

'Catunnaṁ maggañāṇānaṁ catunnaṁ phalañāṇānaṁ catunnaṁ paṭisambhidāñāṇānaṁ channaṁ abhiññāñāṇānaṁ¹ tesattatīnaṁ ñāṇānaṁ sattasattatīnaṁ ñāṇānaṁ lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phassanā sacchikiriyā upasampadā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattantīti.' Ayaṁ paññāpaṭilābho.

¹ abhiññāñāṇānaṁ, S. S₂; abhiññānaṁ, K.

‘Paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā paññābuddhi?

‘Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vadḍhati,¹ Arahato paññā vadḍhati; vadḍhanā paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Ayaṃ paññābuddhi.

‘Paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamaṃ paññāvepullaṃ?

‘Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vepullaṃ gacchati, Arahato paññā vepullagatā²; vepullatā² paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Idaṃ paññāvepullaṃ.

7. ‘Mahāpaññātāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā mahāpaññā?

‘Mahante atthe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante dhamme pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante silakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante paññakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni tñānātthānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahāvihārasamāpattiyo³ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṃ ariyamaggaṃ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā abhiññāyo⁴ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṃ param-

¹ pavatti, S.

² K. omits vepullagatā. M. omits vepullatā. S. omits the whole passage. S₂ has Arahato vepullatāññāya vepullāya saṁvattantīti.

³ mahantā vihārasamāpattiyo, K.

⁴ mahābhiññāyo, S. S₂. M.

attham nibbānam pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā. 'Mahāpaññatāya saṁvattantīti' ayam mahāpaññā.

8. 'Puthupaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā puthupaññā?

'Puthunānākhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādhātūsu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-āyatanesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaṭiṇṇasamuppādesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsuññatamanupalabbhesu¹ ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-atthesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādhammesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāniruttisu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaṭibhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsilakkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsādhikkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaññākkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttikkhandesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāthānāttānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvihārasamāpattisu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyasaccesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsatipatthānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsammappadhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-iddhipādesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-indriyesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābalesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābojjhaṅgesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyamaggesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsāmaññaphalesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-abhiññāsu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthujjanasādhāraṇe dhamme samatikkamma paramatthe nibbāne ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaññā.

'Puthupaññatāya saṁvattantīti,' ayam puthupaññā.

9. 'Vipulapaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā vipulapaññā?

¹ °suññatamanulabbhesu, S. S. K.

‘Vipule atthe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule dhamme pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, vipulā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule silakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā; ‘vipulāni tñānāttñānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulavihārasamāpattiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulaṃ ariyamaggaṃ pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulā abhiññāyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulaṃ paramatṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā.

‘Vipulapaññātāya saṃvattantīti,’ ayaṃ vipulapaññā.

10. ‘Gambhīrapaññātāya saṃvattantīti.’ Katamā gambhīrapaññā?

‘Gambhīresu khandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu dhātūsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu āyatanesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu paṭiccasamuppādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu suññatamanupalābhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu atthesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu niruttisu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu silakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu samādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gam-

bhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimuttikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimutti-
ñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīra-
paññā, 'gambhīresu thānātthānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīra-
paññā, 'gambhīresu viharasamāpattisu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīra-
paññā, 'gambhīresu ariyāsaccesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīra-
paññā, 'gambhīresu sati-
patthānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīra-
paññā, 'gambhīresu sammappadhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīra-
paññā, 'gambhīresu iddhipādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīra-
paññā, 'gambhīresu indriyesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīra-
paññā, 'gambhīresu balesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīra-
paññā, 'gambhīresu bojjaṅgesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīra-
paññā, 'gambhīresu ariyamaggesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīra-
paññā, 'gambhīresu sāmāññaphalesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīra-
paññā, 'gambhīra-
ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīra-
paññā, 'gambhīre¹ paramatthe
nibbāne ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā. 'Gambhīra-
paññātāya samvattantīti,' ayaṃ gambhīrapaññā.

11. 'Assāmantapaññātāya samvattantīti.' Katāma assa-
mantapaññā?

'Yassa puggalassa atthavavattthānato atthapaṭisambhidā
adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatt-
thānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā
phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattthānato niruttiapaṭisambhidā
adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānava-
vattthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchi-
katā phassitā paññāya, tassa atthe ca dhamme ca niruttiyā
ca paṭibhāne ca na² añño koci sakkoti abhisambhavitum,
anabhisambhavanīyo³ ca so aññehitī'⁴ assāmantapaññā.
Puthujjanakalyāṇakassa paññā atthamakassa paññāya dūre
vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, puthujjanakalyāṇa-
kaṃ upādāya atthamako assāmantapañño; atthamakassa
paññā sotāpannassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na

¹ gambhīresu, S. S₂, K.

² S. S₂. M. omit na.

³ abhisambhavanīyo, S. S₂.

⁴ so añño ti, K.

santike na sāmanta, atthamakaṃ upādāya sotāpanno assāmantapañño ; sotāpannassa paññā sakadāgāmiassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, sotāpannaṃ upādāya sakadāgāmi assāmantapañño ; sakadāgāmiassa paññā anāgāmiassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, sakadāgāmiṃ upādāya anāgāmi assāmantapañño ; anāgāmiassa paññā Arahato paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, anāgāmiṃ upādāya Arahā assāmantapañño ; Arahato paññā Paccekabuddhassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, Arahantaṃ upādāya Paccekabuddho assāmantapañño ; Paccekabuddhaṃ ca sadevakaṃ ca lokaṃ upādāya Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo assāmantapañño paññapabbhedakusalo pabbhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabbo purisasiho purisanāgo purisājañño purisadhoraṃho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayasa addho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā paññāpetā nijjhāpetā pekkhatā pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṇjātassa maggassa saṇjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō, maggānugāmi¹ ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā² sammannāgatā.² So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa datā dhammasāmi Tathāgato, n'atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya, atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ³ āgacchanti. Yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthadhammaṃ⁴ jānītabbaṃ—attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭha-dhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho,

¹ maggānugā, S. S₂. K.

² pacchāgatā, K.

³ āpāthaṃ, S. ; āpātaṃ, K.

⁴ atthi dhammaṃ, M. ; yaṃ kiñci yesaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbaṃ dhammaṃ jānītabbaṃ, S. S₂. = S. with nāmaṃ for nāma.

gambhiro vā attho, gūlho¹ vā attho, paṭicchanho vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā attho—sabban taṃ² anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati, sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbaṃ vacikammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati.

Atīte Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantatthāniyo te dhammā. Yathā dvinnāṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ suphussitānaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ nātivattati, aññamaññaṃ pariyantatthāniyo; evamevaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ pariyantatthāniyo te dhammā. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantatthāniyo te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa³ ñāṇaṃ pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākaṅkhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapāṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa ñāṇaṃ pavattati; sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Buddho āsayāṃ jānāti, anusayāṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti,⁴ adhimuttiṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā anto⁵ Buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā

¹ gulho, M. K.; rūlho, S. S₂.

² sampannaṃ, S. S₂.

³ Sambuddhassa, S. M.

⁴ cariyaṃ, K.

⁵ sadevamanussāya arahanto, S.

antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evamevaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā anto Buddhāṇaṃ parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhino antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ¹ upādāya ākāsaṃ padese parivattanti, evamevaṃ ye pi te Sāriputta sattā paññavanto² te pi Buddhāṇaṃ padese parivattanti. Buddhaṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ³ pharitvā atighaṃsitvā⁴ tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā⁵ vālavedhirūpā⁶ te bhindantā paññaṃ⁷ caranti, paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasankamitvā pucchanti gūḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā⁸ va⁹ te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā¹⁰ te¹¹ Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va¹² tattha¹³ atirocati¹⁴ yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo assāmantapañño. ‘Assāmantapaññatāya samvattantīti,’ ayaṃ assāmantapañña.

12. ‘Bhūripaññatāya samvattantīti’ Katamā bhūripañña?

‘Rāgaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ bhūripañña, ‘abhibhavitā’¹⁵ ti bhūripañña; ‘dosaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ bhūripañña, ‘abhibhavitā’¹⁶ ti bhūripañña; ‘mohaṃ abhibhuyyatīti’ bhūripañña, ‘abhibhavitā’¹⁷ ti bhūripañña; ‘kodhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ garuḷavenateyyaṃ, M.; garuvenateyyaṃ, S₂.

² samāpaññāya, S₂. M.; sammappañña, S.; sammapaññāya, K. as v.l., with paññavanto in text.

³ pañhaṃ, S. S₂. K.

⁴ atikkamitvā, S. S₂.

⁵ gataparappavādā, S. S₂.

⁶ bālavedhirūpā, K.; vālavedirūpā, S. S₂.

⁷ pañña, K.; mañña, S. S₂.

⁸ sacchitā, S.; sacchikatā, S₂.

⁹ ca, K.

¹⁰ niddiṭṭhakāradakkhittabhāvato, S.; niddiṭṭhakāraṇā dakkhittabhāvato, S₂., and K. as v.l.

¹¹ S. S₂. omit te.

¹² S. S₂. K. omit va.

¹³ atittha, S. S₂.

¹⁴ abhiroceti, S. S₂.

¹⁵ abhibhāvika, M.; abhibhāvita, S.; atitavita, S₂.

¹⁶ atibhāvita, S.; atitabhāvita, S₂. ¹⁷ atibhāvita, S. S₂.

upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisāṅkhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme abhibhuyya-tīti' bhūripaṇṇā, 'abhibhavitā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Rāgo ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati¹ paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'doso ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'moho ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'kodho . . . pe . . . upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sātheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe abhisāṅkhārā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikammā ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati² paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Bhūri vuccati paṭhavi,³ paṭhavisamāya vitthātāya vipulāya paṇṇāya⁴ samannāgato' ti bhūripaṇṇā; api ca 'paṇṇāya-m-etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, bhūri medhā parināyikā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Bhūripaṇṇatāya saṃvattantīti' ayaṃ bhūripaṇṇā.

13. 'Paṇṇābāhullāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamaṃ paṇṇābāhullaṃ?

Idh' ekacco paṇṇāgaruko hoti paṇṇācarito paṇṇāsayo paṇṇādhimutto paṇṇādhajo paṇṇāketu paṇṇādhigateyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo⁵ sampek-khāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritacarito⁶ taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappono⁷ tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhigateyyo. Yathā gaṇagaruko vuccati 'gaṇabāhuliko' ti, cīvaragaruko vuccati 'cīvarabāhuliko' ti, pattaagaruko vuccati 'pattabāhuliko' ti, senāsanagaruko vuccati 'senāsanabāhuliko' ti; evamevaṃ idh' ekacco

¹ arimandaṃ, S.; arimandati, S₂; ariṃ maddanī, M.; ariṃ maddanipaṇṇā, K., with mandanipaṇṇā as v.l.

² atimaddati, S₂; arimaddati, S.

³ K. inserts tāya after paṭhavi.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit paṇṇāya.

⁵ okāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

⁶ vibhūtaviharīttacarito, M.; vibhūtivihariccarito, S.; vibhūtaviharicarito, S².

⁷ taṃpono, K.

paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhipeyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo¹ sampekkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito² taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappoṇo tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhipeyyo. 'Paññābhullāya saṁvattantīti,' idaṁ paññābhullāṁ.

14. 'Sīghapaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā sīghapaññā?

'Sīghaṁ sīghaṁ silāni paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ bhojane mattaññutaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ jāgariyānuyogaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ silakkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ samādhikkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ paññākkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vimuttikkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vimuttiñāṇadasanakkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ tñānātthānāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sammappadhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ iddhipāde bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ indriyāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ balāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ bojjaṅge bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ ariyamaggaṁ bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ paramatthaṁ nibbānaṁ sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā. 'Sīghapaññatāya saṁvattantīti,' ayaṁ sīghapaññā.

15. Lahupaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā lahupaññā?

'Lahaṁ lahaṁ silāni paripūretīti' lahupaññā, lahaṁ lahaṁ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' lahupaññā, 'lahaṁ

¹ okkāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

² bhūtavihāritaccarito, S.

lahum̐ bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum̐ lahum̐ jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum̐ lahum̐ silakkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum̐ lahum̐ samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum̐ lahum̐ paññākkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum̐ lahum̐ vimuttikkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum̐ lahum̐ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahum̐ lahum̐ tñānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahum̐ lahum̐ vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahum̐ lahum̐ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatitī' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahum̐ lahum̐ satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum̐ lahum̐ sammappadhāne bhāvetitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahum̐ lahum̐ iddhipāde bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum̐
 lahum̐ indriyāni bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum̐ lahum̐ balāni
 bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahum̐ lahum̐ bojjhaṅge bhāvetitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahum̐ lahum̐ ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetitī' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahum̐ lahum̐ sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahum̐ lahum̐ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatitī' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahum̐ lahum̐ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaro-
 titī' lahupaññā. 'Lahupaññatāya saṃvattantitī,' ayaṃ
 lahupaññā.

16. 'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantitī.' Katamā hāsa-
 paññā? 'Idh' ekacco hāsabahulo vedabahulo¹ tuṭṭhibahulo
 pāmojjabahulo silāni paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo
 vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo indriyasamvaram̐
 paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhi-
 bahulo pāmojjabahulo bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretitī'
 hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmoj-
 jabahulo jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsa-
 bahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo silakkhan-
 dhaṃ . . . pe . . . samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ
 vimuttikkhandhaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ pari-
 pūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'tñānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatitī, vihāra-
 samāpattiyo paripūretitī, ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatitī, sati-
 paṭṭhāne bhāvetitī, sammappadhāne bhāvetitī, iddhipāde
 bhāvetitī, indriyāni bhāvetitī, balāni bhāvetitī, bojjhaṅge

¹ S. omits vedabahulo.

bhāvetīti, ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti, sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo abhiññāyo paṭivijjatīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā.

'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ hāsapaññā.

17. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā javanapaññā?

'Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre¹ santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā; 'yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā, yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ, yaṃ kiñci cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci jarāmarāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā.

'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatṭhena, dukkhaṃ bhayatṭhena, anattā asārakatṭhenāti' tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ² paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmarāṇanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ javanapaññā.

18. Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā tikkhapaññā?

¹ dūre vā, S. S₂.

² saṅkhātaṃ, S.

‘Khippaṃ kilese chindatīti’¹ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’² tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ byāpāda-vitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti ana-bhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti ana-bhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ rāgaṃ vāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ dosaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ moham uppannaṃ kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷasaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ maḍaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisāṅkhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhava-gāmikamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘ekamhi’³ āsane cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni catasso ca paṭi-sambhidāyo cha abhiññāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāyāti’ tikkhapaññā.

‘Tikkhapaññātāya saṃvattantīti,’ ayaṃ tikkhapaññā.

19. ‘Nibbedhikapaññātāya saṃvattantīti.’ Katamā nibbedhikapaññā?

‘Idh’ ekacco sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegabahulo⁴ hoti uttā-sabahulo, ukkaṇṭhanabahulo⁵ hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo,⁶ bahimukho na ramati sabbasaṅkhāresu; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁷ appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandhaṃ nibbij-jhati⁸ padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁸ appadālitapubbaṃ dosakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbid-dhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ

¹ bhindatīti, K.

² anabhāvaṃ gametīti, K.

³ ekasmiṃ, M.

⁴ ubbedhabahulo, K.

⁵ ukkaṇṭhānabahulo hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo, K.; ukkaṇṭhanabahulo anabhiratibahulo, M.; uggaṇṭhanabahu-
hulo aratibahulo, S.; uggaṇṭhanabahulo anaratibahulo, S₂.

⁶ aniddiṭṭhapubbaṃ, S.; anuppiṭṭhapubbaṃ, S₂.

⁷ nibbijjati, S. S₂.

⁸ anibbedhikapubbaṃ, S.; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ, S₂.

mohakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletitī' nibbedhikapaññā, 'anibbedhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ kodhaṃ . . . pe . . . upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāttheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme nibbijjhati padāletitī' nibbedhikapaññā. 'Nibbedhikapaññā-tāya saṃvattantitī,' ayaṃ nibbedhikapaññā. Imā soḷasa paññāyo.

20. Imāhi soḷasahi paññāhi samannāgato puggalo paṭisambhidappatto.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: eko pubbayogasampanno, eko na pubbayogasampanno. Yo pubbayogasampanno, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.¹ Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā; eko bahussuto, eko na bahussuto. Yo bahussuto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā; eko desanābahulo, eko na desanābahulo. Yo desanābahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā; eko garūpanissito, eko na garūpanissito. Yo garūpanissito, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā; eko viharābahulo, eko na viharābahulo. Yo viharābahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi viharābahulā; eko paccavekkhana-

¹ pabbijjatitī, K. always.

bahulo,¹ eko na paccavekkhanabahulo. Yo paccavekkhanabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā; eko sekkhapāṭisambhidappatto,² eko asekkhapāṭisambhidappatto. Yo asekkhapāṭisambhidappatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekkhapāṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko na sāvakapāramippatto. Yo sāvakapāramippatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekkhapāṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko Paccekasambuddho. Yo Paccekasambuddho, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati. Paccekasambuddhañ ca sadevatañ ca lokañ upādāya Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo paṭisambhidappatto paññāpabhedakusalo pabhinnaññāṇo adhiḡatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabala-dhāri purisāsabho purisāsīho . . . pe . . . ye pi te khattiya-pañḍitā brāhmaṇapañḍitā gahapatipañḍitā samaṇapañḍitā nipuṇā³ kataparappavādā⁴ vālavedhirūpā, te bhindantā⁵ paññe caranti,⁶ paññāgatena dīṭṭhigatāni, te paññaṃ abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḷhāni

¹ paccavekkhanābahulo, M. K. ² sekkha°, M. K.

³ S. omits nipuṇā.

⁴ duttaparappavādā, S.; parappavādā, S₂.

⁵ sīdantā, S. S₂.

⁶ maññe vadanti, S. S₂.

ca paṭichannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā va te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā¹ upakkhittakā te² Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo paṭisambhidappatto ti.

Mahāpaññākathā samattā.

¹ sanniddikitṭhakāraṇā, S. S₂.

² upakkhittabhāvake, S.; upakkhittabhāvā te, S₂.

III

II. PAÑÑĀVAGGE IDDHIKATHĀ

1. Kā iddhi? Kati iddhiyo? Iddhiyā kati bhūmiyo? Kati pādā? Kati padāni? Kati mūlāni?

‘Kā iddhiti’? Ijghanatthēna iddhi. ‘Kati iddhiyo’ ti? Dasa iddhiyo. Iddhiyā catasso bhūmiyo, cattāro pādā, attha padāni, soḷasa mūlāni.

2. Katamā dasa iddhiyo? Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñānavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā² ijghanatthēna iddhi.

3. Iddhiyā katamā catasso bhūmiyo? Vivekajā bhūmi paṭhamajjhānaṃ, pītisukhabhūmi dutiyajjhānaṃ, upekkhāsukhabhūmi tatiyajjhānaṃ, adukkhamasukhabhūmi catutthajjhānaṃ. Iddhiyā imā catasso bhūmiyo iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya³ iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya samvattantīti.

4. Iddhiyā katamā cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, cittasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya samvattantīti.

5. Iddhiyā katamāni attha padāni? Chandañ⁴ ce

¹ vikuppanā, M.; vikappanā, S. S₂.

² sammappayogappaccayā, K.

³ S. omits.

⁴ chandaṃ, M.; channaṃ, S. S₂.

bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; chando na samādhi, samādhi na chando; añño chando añño samādhi. Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; viriyaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na viriyaṃ; aññaṃ viriyaṃ añño samādhi. Cittañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; cittaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na cittaṃ; aññaṃ cittaṃ añño samādhi. Vīmaṃsañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; vīmaṃsā na samādhi, samādhi na vīmaṃsā; añña vīmaṃsā añño samādhi. Iddhiyā imāni aṭṭha padāni iddhiḷābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

6. Iddhiyā katamāni soḷasa mūlāni? ‘Anonataṃ¹ cittaṃ kosajje na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anunnataṃ² cittaṃ uddhacce na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anabhinataṃ cittaṃ rāge na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anapanataṃ cittaṃ byāpāde na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘anissitaṃ cittaṃ ditṭhiyā na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘appaṭibaddhaṃ³ cittaṃ chandarāge na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘vippamuttaṃ cittaṃ kāmarāge na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘visaññuttaṃ cittaṃ kilese na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘vipariyādikataṃ⁴ cittaṃ kilesapariyāde na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘ekaggataṃ cittaṃ nānattakilese na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘saddhāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ assaddhiye na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘viriyena pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ kosajje na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘satiyā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘samādhinā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘paññāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ avijjāya na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ, ‘obhāsagataṃ cittaṃ avijjandhakāre na ijjhatīti’ āneñjaṃ. Iddhiyā imāni soḷasa mūlāni iddhiḷābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

¹ anonataṃ, K; anekataṃ, S. S₂.

² anunnataṃ, M.

³ appaṭibandhaṃ, M.; appaṭibuddha, S. S₂.

⁴ vipariyādhigataṃ, S.; viriyādigataṃ, S₂.

‘Tīrobhāvan’ ti. Kenaci āvataṁ hoti paṭicchannaṁ
pihitaṁ⁵ paṭikujjitaṁ.

⁵ paticchannavihitam, M.

‘Tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse’ ti.

Pakatiyā ākāsakasiṇasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘ākāso hotūti,’ ākāso hoti. So tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjamāno gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kenaci anāvaṭe aparikkhitte asajjamānā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse.

‘Paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi ndake’ ti. Pakatiyā āpokasiṇasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, paṭhavim āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘udakaṃ hotūti,’ udakaṃ hoti. So paṭhaviyā ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto udae ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto paṭhaviyā ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi udae.

‘Udae pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyan’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhavikasasiṇasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, udakaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavī hotūti,’ paṭhavī hoti. So abhijjamāne udae gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto abhijjamānāya paṭhaviyā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto abhijjamāne udae gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ.

‘Ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhavikasasiṇasamāpattiyā lābhī hoti, ākāsaṃ¹ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavī hotūti,’ paṭhavī hoti. So ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto paṭhaviyā caṅkamanti pi tiṭṭhanti pi nisīdanti pi seyyaṃ pi kappenti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno.

‘Ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇiṇa parāmasati parimajjati.’ Idha² so iddhimā

¹ ākāse, K.

² ima, M.; iddhi, S. S₂.

cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'hatthapāse¹ hotūti,' hatthapāse hoti. So nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagataṃ hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati.

'Yāva Brahmakā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetīti.'² Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto Brahmakāṃ gantukāmo hoti, dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhāti 'santike hotūti' santike hoti, santike pi dūre adhiṭṭhāti 'dūre hotūti' dūre hoti; bahu-kaṃ pi thokaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'thokaṃ hotūti' thokaṃ hoti, thokaṃ pi bahukaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'bahukaṃ hotūti' bahukaṃ hoti; dibbena cakkhunā tassa Brahmuno rūpaṃ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā tassa Brahmuno saddaṃ sunāti, cetopariyāñāṇena tassa Brahmuno cittaṃ pajānāti. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto dissamānena kāyena Brahmakāṃ gantukāmo hoti, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetvā kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā dissamānena kāyena Brahmakāṃ gacchati. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto adissamānena kāyena Brahmakāṃ gantukāmo hoti, cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti, cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmetvā cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā adissamānena kāyena Brahmakāṃ gacchati. So tassa Brahmuno purato³ rūpaṃ abhinimmināti manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccāṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁴ Sace so iddhimā caṅkamati, nimmito⁵ pi tattha caṅkamati; sace so iddhimā tiṭṭhati, nimmito pi tattha tiṭṭhati; sace so iddhimā nisidati, nimmito pi tattha nisidati; sace so iddhimā seyyaṃ kappeti, nimmito pi

¹ hatthāpase, M.

² saṃvattetīti, S.

³ rūpato, S. S₂.

⁴ hinindriyaṃ, S. S₂; ahinindriyaṃ, K.

⁵ nibbīto, S. S₂, but nimmito below.

tattha seyyaṃ kappeti; sace so iddhimā dhūpāyati,¹ nimmito pi tattha dhūpāyati; sace so iddhimā pajjalati, nimmito pi tattha pajjalati; sace so iddhimā dhammaṃ bhāsati, nimmito pi tattha dhammaṃ bhāsati; sace so iddhimā pañhaṃ pucchati, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ pucchati; sace so iddhimā pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti; sace so iddhimā tena Brahmunā saddhim² santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, nimmito pi ti tattha tena Brahmunā saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yaṃ ñad eva hi³ so iddhimā karoti, tan tad eva hi so nimmito karotiti. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhānā iddhi.

8. Katamā vikubbanā iddhi?

Sikhissa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa abhibhū nāma sāvako Brahmaloke ṭhito sahassilokadhātum sarena viññāpeti. So dissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, adissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi hetṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena pi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena pi hetṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti. So pakativannaṃ vijahitvā kumārakavannaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavannaṃ vā dasseti, supannavannaṃ⁴ vā dasseti, yakkhavannaṃ vā dasseti,⁵ indavannaṃ vā dasseti, devavannaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmavannaṃ vā dasseti, samuddavannaṃ vā dasseti, pabbatavannaṃ vā dasseti, vanavannaṃ vā dasseti, sihavannaṃ vā dasseti, byagghavannaṃ⁶ vā dasseti,⁶ dīpivannaṃ vā dasseti, hatthivannaṃ vā dasseti, assaṃ pi dasseti, rathaṃ pi dasseti, pattim pi dasseti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.

9. Katamā manomayā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ

¹ dhūmayati, K.; dhumayati, M.

² santi, S. S₂.

³ yaṃ, S. S₂. K. omits.

⁴ subannavannaṃ, M.

⁵ K. inserts asuravannaṃ vā dasseti.

⁶ S. omits.

sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.¹ Seyyathāpi puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evaṃ assa—‘Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña isikā, muñjamhā tve va isikā pavālha’ ti;² seyyathāpi vā pana puriso asiraṃ kosiya³ pavāheyya, tassa evaṃ assa—‘Ayaṃ assi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añña kosi, kosiya tv eva asi pavālho’ ti⁴; seyyathāpi vā pana puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍa uddhareyya, tassa evaṃ assa—‘Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño asi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍa tv eva ahi ubbhato’ ti. Evaṃ evaṃ bhikkhu imamhā kāya aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁵ Ayaṃ manomayā iddhi.

10. Katamā ñāṇavipphārā iddhi?

‘Aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya pahānattho ijjhatiti’ ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, ‘dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya, anattānupassanāya attasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiya, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa pahānattho ijjhatiti’ ñāṇavipphārā iddhi. Ayasmato Bakkulassa⁶ ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Saṅkicassā⁷ ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Bhūtapālassa ñāṇavipphārā iddhi. Ayaṃ ñāṇavipphārā iddhi.

11. Katamā samādhivipphārā iddhi?

‘Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānattho ijjhatiti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicārānaṃ pahānattho ijjhatiti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā pahānattho ijjhatiti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi . . . pe . . . ‘catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhānaṃ pahānattho ijjhatiti’ . . . pe . . . ākāsaṇācāyatana samāpattiya rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya pahānattho ijjhatiti’ . . . pe . . . ‘viññāṇaṇcāyatana samāpattiya ākāsaṇācāyatana saññāya pahānattho ijjhatiti’ . . . pe . . . ‘ākīṇcaññāyatana samāpattiya viññāṇa-

¹ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂; ahinindriyaṃ, M.

² sabbavālabhi, S. S₂.

³ asikosiya, S. S₂. M.

⁴ saṭṭhāhoti, S. S₂.

⁵ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.

⁶ Bakkulassa, M.

⁷ Saṅkilassa, M.

añcāyatanasaññāya pahānattho ijjatitī' . . . pe . . .
 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatanasañ-
 ñāya pahānattho ijjatitī' samādhivipphārā iddhi. Ayas-
 mato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Sañji-
 vassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Khānukondaññassa¹
 samādhivipphārā iddhi; Uttarāya upāsikāya samādhivip-
 phārā iddhi, Sāmāvatikāya² upāsikāya samādhivipphārā
 iddhi. Ayañ samādhivipphārā iddhi.

12. Katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākañkhati
 'Paṭikkūle³ apaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūla-
 saṇṇī tattha viharati; sace ākañkhati 'Apaṭikkūle paṭikkū-
 lasaṇṇī vihareyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati; sace
 ākañkhati 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaṇṇī
 vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati; sace ākañ-
 khati 'Apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihar-
 eyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati; sace ākañkhati
 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayañ abhinivajjetvā
 upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno' ti, upekkhako
 tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Kathañ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati? Aniṭ-
 ṭhasmiñ vatthusmiñ mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upa-
 samharati. Evañ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati.

Kathañ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati? Itṭhasmiñ
 vatthusmiñ asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasañ-
 harati. Evañ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati.

Kathañ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaṇṇī
 viharati? Aniṭṭhasmiñ ca itṭhasmiñ ca vatthusmiñ
 mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upasañharati. Evañ
 paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati.

Kathañ apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī
 viharati? Itṭhasmiñ ca aniṭṭhasmiñ ca vatthusmiñ
 asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasañharati. Evañ
 apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharati.

Kathañ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayañ abhini-

¹ Chānukondaññassa, S.; Kondaññassa, S.

² Sāmāvatiyā, M.

³ paṭikule, M.; paṭikūle, K

vajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ paṭikkūle ca apatikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ ariyā iddhi.

13. Katamā kammavipākajā iddhi? Sabbesaṃ pakkhinaṃ¹, sabbesaṃ devānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ manussānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ vinipātikānaṃ. Ayaṃ kammavipākajā iddhi.

14. Katamā puññavato iddhi? Rājā Cakkavatti vehasaṃ gacchati saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya antamaso assabandhagopake² purise upādāya; jotikassa³ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, jaṭilassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, meṇḍakassa⁴ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, ghositassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, pañcannaṃ⁵ mahāpuññānaṃ puññavato iddhi. Ayaṃ puññavato iddhi.

15. Katamā vijjāmayā iddhi? Vijjādhara vijjāṃ pariappetvā⁶ vehasaṃ gacchanti: ākāse antalikkhe hatthiṃ pi dassenti, assaṃ pi dassenti, rathaṃ pi dassenti, pattīṃ pi dassenti, viddhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dassenti. Ayaṃ vijjāmayā iddhi.

16. Kathaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā⁷ ijjhanatthena iddhi? 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pahānattho ijjhatīti' tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhan-

¹ M. omits sabbesaṃ pakkhinaṃ.

² assabandhago, M.; asābandhanekā, S. S₂. K. gives assabandhane purise as v.l. to text.

³ jotiyassa, K.

⁴ mandhigahapatissa, S.

⁵ S. S₂. M. insert yaṃ before pañcannaṃ.

⁶ pariappetvā, M.; paridapetvā, S.; pariyaṇṇapetvā, S₂; paridametvā, K. as v.l.

⁷ sammāpayogapaccayā, S. K.

atthēna iddhi, ‘abyāpādena byāpādassa pahānattho
 ijjhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa . . .
 pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pahānattho
 ijjhatīti’ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhanatthēna
 iddhi. Evaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhan-
 atthēna iddhi. Imā dasa iddhiyo.

Iddhikathā niṭṭhitā.

III

III. PAÑÑĀVAGGE ABHISAMAYAKATHĀ

1. 'ABHISAMAYO' ti. Kena abhisameti? Hañci cittena abhisameti, tena hi aññāpī abhisameti? Na aññāpī abhisameti, ñāṇena abhisameti. Hañci ñāṇena abhisameti, tena hi¹ acittako abhisameti? Na acittako abhisameti, cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Hañci cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, tena hi kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi kammassakacittena² ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kammassakacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi atītacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na atītacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na³ paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

2. Kathaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppādhīpateyyaṃ cittaṃ ñāṇassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-

¹ tena hi acittena ca ñāṇena ca acittako, M.; cittanañ ca ñāṇena cittako, S.

² kammassakatacittena, M.; kammassakatācittena, K.

³ S. S₂. M. omit na.

sampayuttaṃ cittaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ; dassanādhipeyyaṃ ñāṇaṃ cittassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ. Evaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pac-cuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

3. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; lokut-taramaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditṭhi abhiro-panābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahābhisamayo sammāvācā, samutṭhānābhisamayo sammākammanto, vodānābhisamayo sammā-ājivo, paggaḥābhisamayo sam-māvāyāmo, upatṭhānābhisamayo sammāsati, avikkhepā-bhisamayo sammāsamādhī; upatṭhānābhisamayo sati-saṃbojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . paṭisaṅkhānābhisamayo¹ upekkhāsaṃbojjhaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyābhisamayo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyābhisamayo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyābhisamayo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akam-piyābhisamayo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyābhisamayo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhābhisamayo saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥābhisamayo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhānābhisamayo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepābhisamayo samādhindriyaṃ, das-sanābhisamayo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhipateyyatṭhena in-driyābhisamayo, akampiyatṭhena balābhisamayo, niyyān-atṭhena bojjhaṅgābhisamayo, hetutṭhena maggābhisamayo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānābhisamayo, padahan-atṭhena sammappadhānābhisamayo, ijghanatṭhena iddhi-pādābhisamayo, tathatṭhena saccābhisamayo; avikkhep-atṭhena samathābhisamayo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanā-bhisamayo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanābhisamayo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhābhisamayo; saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi abhisamayo, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi abhisamayo, dassanatṭhena dīṭṭhivisuddhi abhisamayo; muttatṭhena adhimokkhābhisamayo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjābhisamayo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti abhisamayo, samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ abhisamayo. Chando mūlatṭhena abhisamayo, manasikāro samutṭhānatṭhena abhisamayo, phasso samodhānatṭhena abhisamayo, vedanā samosaranatṭhena abhisamayo, samādhī pamukkatṭhena

¹ paṭisaṅkhārābhisamayo, M.

abhisamayo, sati ādhipateyyatthena abhisamayo, paññā taduttaratthena abhisamayo, vimutti sārattthena abhisamayo, amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

4. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpat-timaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpatti-phalakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthena anuppāde ñānam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthena abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sakadā-gāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphallakkhaṇe, anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe, anāgāmiphallakkhaṇe, Arahattamaggakkhaṇe, Arahattaphallakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi, abhiropanābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthena anuppāde ñānam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthena abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

Svāyam¹ atīte kilese pajahati, anāgate kilese pajahati, paccuppane kilese pajahati.

5. 'Atīte kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci atīte kilese pajahati, tena hi khīṇam khepeti, niruddham nirodheti, vigatam vigameti, atthaṅgataṁ atthaṅgameti; atītam yaṁ n'atthi, taṁ pajahatīti. Na atīte kilese pajahatīti.

'Anāgate kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci anāgate kilese pajahati, tena hi ajātam pajahati, anibbattaṁ pajahati, anuppannam pajahati, apātubhūtam pajahati; anāgataṁ yaṁ n'atthi, taṁ pajahatīti. Na anāgate kilese pajahatīti.

'Paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi ratto rāgam pajahati, duttho dosam pajahati, mūlho moham pajahati, vinibandho mānam pajahati, parāmattho ditthim pajahati, avikkhepagato uddhaccaṁ pajahati, anitthaṅgato vicikiccham pajahati, thāmagato anusayam pajahati, kaṇhasukkadhammā yu-

¹ yvāyam, M.; yāsam, S.; yāyam, S₂.

ganandhā pavattanti,¹ saṃkilesikā² maggabhāvanā hotīti. Na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti.

6. Hañci na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi n'atthi maggabhāvanā, n'atthi phalasacchikiriya, n'atthi kilesappahānaṃ,³ n'atthi dhammābhisamayo ti? Na hi;⁴ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi phalasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṃ, atthi dhammābhisamayo. Yathā kathaṃ viya?

Seyyathāpi⁵ taruṇo rukkho ajātapphalo, tam enaṃ puriso mūlaṃ chindeyya; ye⁶ tassa rukkhassa ajātapphalā te⁷ ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti: evamevaṃ uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesānaṃ nibbattiya, uppāde ādinavaṃ disvā anuppāde cittaṃ pakkhandati; anuppāde cittassa pakkhandanattā⁸ ye uppādapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṃ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti,⁹ anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṃ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho, pavattaṃ hetu¹⁰ nimittaṃ hetu¹⁰ āyuhānaṃ hetu āyuhānaṃ paccayo kilesānaṃ nibbattiya, āyuhane ādinavaṃ disvā anāyuhane cittaṃ pakkhandati; anāyuhane cittassa pakkhandanattā ye āyuhanapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṃ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṃ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho. Evaṃ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi maggasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṃ, atthi dhammābhisamayo ti.

Abhisamayakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ samavattanti, M.; vattanti, S. S₂.

² taṃ- saṃkilesikā, K.

³ kilese pahānaṃ, M.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit na hi.

⁵ yathā pi, K.

⁶ yena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ tena, M; K. omits.

⁸ pakkhandhattā, S. S₂. M.

⁹ santi, M.

¹⁰ pavattahetu nimittahetu, K.

III

IV. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIVEKAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNAM¹

1. SEYYATHĀPI Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇiṃ² kam-mantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇiṃ³ kam-mantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

2. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅ-kappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājivaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatīṃ sammāsamā-dhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanis-sitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya [ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti].

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye p' ime bijagāma-bhūtagāma⁴ vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya⁵ evaṃ ete bijagāma-bhū-tagāma vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya

¹ Sāvattihinidānaṃ, K.

² balakaraṇiṃ, M. and K., which gives bahulakaraṇiṃ and bahukaraṇiṃ as v.l.

³ bahulakiriṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ vijagāma°, K.

⁵ The words in [] are omitted by S. S₂. M.

ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

3. Kathaṇ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅkappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājivaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatim sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā, sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiyā sammāsamādhissa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

4. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanāviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandaajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītṭhitaṃ.

5. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadanāviraṇasamucchedaviraṇasapaṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāviraṇasapaṭippassaddhivirāgo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandaajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītṭhitaṃ.

6. Sammāditthiyā katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadanānanirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippasaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanānanirodho ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditthiyā ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītṭhitaṃ.

7. Sammāditthiyā katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadanāvossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippasaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhana-vossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvossaggo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditthiyā ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītṭhitaṃ.

Sammāditthiyā ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā¹.

8. Sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya . . . pe . . . sammākammantassa. . . pe . . . sammā-ājivassa . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmassa . . . pe . . . sammā-satiyā . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanāviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippasaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamā-

¹ There is no account of the twelve *nissayā* either here or in Section 11, as might be expected.

dhissa ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittḥitaṃ.

9. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadanāvavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvavirāgo ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittḥitaṃ.

10. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadanānirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippassaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanānirodho ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittḥitaṃ.

11. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadanāvavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippassaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhanavossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvavossaggo ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittḥitaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

12. Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇiṃ kamantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evam ete bahulakaraṇiṃ kamantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle

patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti . . . pe . . . satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāveti, pañca balāni bahulikaroti . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañc' indriyāni bhāveti, pañc' indriyāni bahulikaroti . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci¹ bijagāmbhūtagāma vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evam ete bijagāmbhūtagāma vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

13. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Saddhindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā . . . pe . . . viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

14. Saddhindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippasaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiṃ maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā.

¹ S. S₂. M. insert *me* after *ye keci*.

Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ . . . pe . . . Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā. Viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko . . . pe . . . Paññindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā ti.

Vivekakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

V. PAÑÑĀVAGGE CARIYĀKATHĀ

1. 'CARIYĀ' ti. Attha cariyāyo : iriyāpathacariyā āyatana-cariyā saticariyā samādhicariyā ñānacariyā maggacariyā patticariyā lokatthacariyā.¹

'Iriyāpathacariyā' ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu. 'Āyatana-cariyā' ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. 'Saticariyā' ti. Catūsu satipatthānesu. 'Samādhicariyā' ti. Catūsu jhānesu. 'Ñānacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. 'Maggacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu. 'Patticariyā' ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu. 'Lokatthacariyā' ti. Tathāgatesu Arahantesu Sammāsambuddhesu padeso² Paccekabuddhesu padeso³ sāvakesu. Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhisampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhicittamanuyuttānaṃ, ñānacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ, patticariyā ca adhi-gataphalānaṃ, lokatthacariyā⁴ ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padeso⁵ Paccekasambuddhānaṃ, padeso sāvakānaṃ. Imā attha cariyāyo.

2. Aparā pi attha cariyāyo : adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upatthāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya⁶ carati, vijānanto viññāṇena⁷ carati, 'evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatiti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ

¹ lokuttaracariyā, S. S₂.

² padese, M.; padesā, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit.

⁴ lokattacariyā, S. S₂.

⁵ padeso, S. S₂.

⁶ pajānanto bodhañcane, S.; pajānanto bodhaṃ cane, S₂., both omitting the next four words.

⁷ viññāṇacariyāya, M.

patipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti' āyatanacariyāya caratī. Imā attha cariyāyo.

8. Aparā pi attha cariyāyo: dassanacariyā ca sammā-ditthiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsankappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samutthānacariyā ca sammā-kammantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatthānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa. Imā attha cariyāyo ti.

Cariyākathā samattā.

III

VI. PAÑÑĀVAGGE PĀṬIHĀRIYAKATHĀ

1. Tīṇ' imāni Bhikkhave pāṭihāriyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsanaṭpāṭihāriyaṃ.¹

Katamaṇ ca Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti : eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti ; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ . . pe . . . yāva Brahmaloḁā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ.

2. Katamaṇ ca Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco nimittena ādisati² 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṇ' ti. So bahuṇ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva³ kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṇ' ti. So bahuṇ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati ; api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasaddaṃ⁴ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṇ' ti. So bahuṇ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasad-

¹ anusāsana°, S. ; anusāsana°, S₂.

² ādisati, S. M.

³ na so ca kho, S. S₂.

⁴ vitakkavippāra°, M. ; vitakkavittthāra°, S. ; vitakka-vipphāra°, S₂.

daṃ¹ sutvā ādisati; api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti 'yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā, tathā² imassa cittassa anantarā; amukaṃ nāma³ vitakkaṃ vitakessatīti.'⁴ So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco evaṃ anusāsati 'evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karotha, mā evaṃ manasā karittha⁵; idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathāti.' Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave tīni pāṭihāriyāni.

4. 'Nekkhammaṃ ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'kāmacchandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena nekkhammena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'taṃ kho pana nekkhammaṃ evaṃ āsevitabbaṃ evaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ evaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Abyāpādo ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena abyāpādena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana abyāpādo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Ālokasañña ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tāya ālokasaññāya samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'sā kho pana ālokasañña evaṃ āsevitabbā evaṃ bhāvetabbā evaṃ bahulikātabbā evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Avikkhepo ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'uddhaccaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena avikkhepena samannāgatā, sabbe te

¹ vitakkavipphāra°, M.; vitakkavicāra°, S. S₂.

² yathā, M. S₂; yasathā, S.

³ amunnāma, K.

⁴ vitakkayissatīti, M. S. S₂.

⁵ manasākattha, M.; manasikārotaṃ, S. S₂.

visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana avikkhepo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsaṭi upaṭṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

'Arahattamaggo ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena Arahattamaggena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana Arahattamaggo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsaṭi upaṭṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Nekkhammaṃ ijjhatīti' iddhi, kāmaccandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṃ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Abyāpādo ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ, yā ca iddhi yaṃ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Ālokaṣāṇṇā ijjhatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo ijjhatīti' iddhi, sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṃ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ' ti.

Pāṭihāriyakathā nīṭṭhitā.

III

VII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SAMASĪSAKATHĀ

1. SABBADHAMĀNAM sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupatthānatāpaññā samasīsatthe ñāṇaṃ.

‘Sabbadhamānan’ ti. Pañcakkhandhā, dvādas’ āyatanāni, atthārassa dhātuyo ; kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākata dhammā ; kāmāvacarā dhammā, rūpāvacarā dhammā, arūpāvacarā dhammā, अपरिયાपन्ना dhammā.

‘Sammāsamucchede’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccchandaṃ sammā samucchindati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ sammā samucchindati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ sammā samucchindati, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ sammā samucchindati, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāṃ sammā samucchindati, ñāṇena avijjāṃ sammā samucchindati, pāmojjena aratīṃ sammā samucchindati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇa sammā samucchindati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese sammā samucchindati.

2. ‘Nirodhe’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccchandaṃ nirodheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ nirodheti, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ nirodheti, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ nirodheti, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāṃ nirodheti, ñāṇena avijjāṃ nirodheti, pāmojjena aratīṃ nirodheti, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇa nirodheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese nirodheti.

‘Anupatthānatā’ ti. Nekkhammaṃ paṭiladdhassa kāmaccchando na upatthāti, abyāpādaṃ paṭiladdhassa byāpādo na upatthāti, ālokasaññāṃ paṭiladdhassa thīnamiddhaṃ na upatthāti, avikkhepaṃ paṭiladdhassa uddhaccaṃ na upatthāti, dhammavavatthānaṃ paṭiladdhassa vicikicchā na upatthāti, ñāṇaṃ paṭiladdhassa avijjā na upatthāti, pāmojjaṃ paṭiladdhassa arati na upatthāti, paṭhamajjhānaṃ

paṭiladdhassa nīvaranā na upaṭṭhanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggaṃ paṭiladdhassa sabbakilesā na upaṭṭhanti.

3. 'Saman' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ samaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo samaṃ, thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā samaṃ, uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo samaṃ, vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthānaṃ samaṃ, avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇaṃ samaṃ, aratīyā pahīnattā pāmojjaṃ samaṃ, nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo samaṃ.

'Sīsan' ti. Terasa sīsāni: palibodhasīsaṃ ca tanhā, vinibandhasīsaṃ¹ ca māno, parāmāsaṃ ca diṭṭhi, vikkhepasīsaṃ ca uddhaccaṃ, kilesasīsaṃ ca avijjā; adhimokkhasīsaṃ ca saddhā, paggahasīsaṃ ca viriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānasīsaṃ ca sati, avikkhepasīsaṃ ca samādhi, dassanasīsaṃ ca paññā; pavattasīsaṃ ca jvitindriyaṃ, gocarasīsaṃ ca vimokkho, saṅkhārasīsaṃ ca nirodho ti.

Samasīsakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ bandhanasīsaṃ ca, K.

III

VIII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SATIPAṬṬHĀNAKATHĀ

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

2. Kathaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco pathavikāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati —kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatthena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatthena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanatthena bhāvanā, āsevanatthena bhāvanā.

Idh' ekacco āpokāyaṃ tejokāyaṃ vāyokāyaṃ kesakāyaṃ lomakāyaṃ chavikāyaṃ cammakāyaṃ maṃsakāyaṃ rudhirakāyaṃ¹ nahārūkāyaṃ atthikāyaṃ atthimiñjakāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no

¹ K. omits rudhirakāyaṃ.

sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. Bhāvanā ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

3. Kathaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sukhaṃ vedanaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Idh' ekacco dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanaṃ, sotasaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ, ghānasamphassaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

4. Kathaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sarāgaṃ cittaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ

pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Idh' ekacco vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ, sadosaṃ cittaṃ, vītadosaṃ cittaṃ, samohaṃ cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ cittaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ cittaṃ, samāhitam cittaṃ, asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ cittaṃ, avimuttaṃ cittaṃ, cakkhaviññāpaṃ, sotaviññāpaṃ, ghānaviññāpaṃ, jivhāviññāpaṃ, kāyaviññāpaṃ, manoviññāpaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Evaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati.

5. Kathaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ¹ ṭhapetvā vedanaṃ ṭhapetvā cittaṃ tadavasese dhamme aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi dhamme anupassati. Dhammā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena te dhamme anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—dhammesu dhammānupassanā satipaṭṭhāna-

¹ S. S₂. M. omit ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ.

bhāvanā. ‘Bhāvanā’ ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanatṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe. Evam dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatīti.

Satipaṭṭhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

IX. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIPASSANĀKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhaddante' ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. 'So¹ vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci² saṅkhāraṃ niccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre aniccatō samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

2. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vij-

¹ K. begins Sāvattihiparipuṇṇanidānam . . . pe . . .
'So vata Bhikkhave,' etc.

² Kiñci, S. S₂ M.

jati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

3. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ anattato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

4. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

5. Katih' ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katih' ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati? Cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati?

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato salato aghato ābādhato parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato adhuvato atāṇato alenato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādinavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātiddhammato jarāddhammato byādhiddhammato maraṇadhammato soka-dhammato paridevadhammato upāyāsadhammato saṅkilesi-kadhammato.

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho niccaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe dukkhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rogato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ārogyaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe gaṇḍato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho agaṇḍaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sallato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nisallaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anagho nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ābādhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anābādho

¹ nigāḍo, K., with agaṇḍaṃ as v.l.

nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe parato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparapaccayaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe palokato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apalokadhammo nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe itito passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anitikaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upaddavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupaddavaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe bhayato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abhayaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upasaggato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupasaggaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe calato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho acalaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhande pabhaṅgato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apabhaṅgaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe adhuvato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho dhuvaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe atāṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho tāṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhande aḷeṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho leṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asaraṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho saraṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rittato passanto

anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho arittaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe tucchato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho atucchāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe suññato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramasuññaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe anattato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramatthaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ādinavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anādinavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vipariṇāmadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avipariṇāmadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asārakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sāraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghamūlato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anaghamūlaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vadhakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avadhakaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vibhavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avibhavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sāsavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anāsavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkhatato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkhatāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto samm-

¹ paramattaṃ, M.; parāmatthaṃ, K.

attaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe mārāmisato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nirāmisāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jātidhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajātaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jarādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajaraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe byādhidhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abyādhi¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe maraṇadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho amataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sokadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asokaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe paridevādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparidevaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upāyāsadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupāyāsaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkilesikadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

6. 'Aniccato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Dukkhatō' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rogato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Gaṇḍato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Sallato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aghato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Abādhatō' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Parato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Palo-kato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Ītito' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upadavvato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Bhayato' ti: duk-

¹ abyādhidhammaṃ, K.

khānupassanā. 'Upasaggato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Calato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Pabhaṅgato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Adhuvato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Atāṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aleṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Asaraṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rittato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Tucchato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Suññato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Anattato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Adinavato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vipariṇāmadhammato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Asārakato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Aghamūlato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vadhakato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vibhavato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sāsavato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkhatato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Mārāmisato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jātidhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jarādhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Byādhidhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Marānadhammato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sokadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Paridevadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upāyāsadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkilesikadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, imehi cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhantassa imehi cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamantassa kati aniccānupassanā, kati dukkhānupassanā, kati anattānupassanā?

Pañcaviṣati anattānupassanā paññāsaṃ aniccānupassanā Sataṃ pañcaviṣatiṃ c'eva yāni dukkhe pavuccare ti.

Vipassanākathā niṭṭhitā.

III

X. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MĀTIKAKATHĀ

1. Nicchāto muccatīti vimokkho,¹ vijjāvimutti, adhisilaṃ adhiccitaṃ adhipaññā, passaddhi, ñāṇaṃ, dassanaṃ, visuddhi,² nekkhammaṃ, nissaraṇaṃ, paviveko, vossaggo, cariyā, jhānavimokkho, bhāvanā, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, jīvitaṃ.

‘Nicchāto’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandato nicchāto, abyāpādena byāpādato nicchāto . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi nicchāto . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi nicchāto muccatīti.³

‘Vimokkho’ ti.³ ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandato muccatīti’ vimokkho, ‘abyāpādena byāpādato muccatīti’ vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi muccatīti’ vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi muccatīti’ vimokkho.

‘Vijjāvimuttīti.’ ‘Nekkhammaṃ vijjatīti’ vijjā, ‘kāmacchandato muccatīti’ vimutti, ‘vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti’ vijjāvimutti; ‘abyāpādo vijjatīti’ vijjā, ‘byāpādato muccatīti’ vimutti, ‘vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti’ vijjāvimutti . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo vijjatīti’ vijjā, ‘sabbakilesehi muccatīti’ vimutti, ‘vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti’ vijjāvimutti.

2. ‘Adhisilaṃ adhiccitaṃ adhipaññā’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena silavisuddhi, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaraṭṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhiccitasikkhā; yo tattha dassanaṭṭho,

¹ nicchāto mokkho vimokkho, M.; niccato vimuttīti vimokkho, S. S₂, and K. as v.l. from text.

² suddhi, K.

³ sabbakilesehi nicchāto. ‘Mokkho vimokkho’ ti, M.

ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Abyāpādena byāpādaṃ saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaratṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepatṭho, ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanatṭho, ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

3. 'Passaddhiti.' Nekhammena kāmaccandaṃ paṭipassambheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ paṭippassambheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese paṭippassambheti.

'Ñāṇa' ti. Kāmaccandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ nātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo nātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo nātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ.

'Dassana' ti. Kāmaccandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ.

'Visuddhiti.' Kāmaccandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena visujjhati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena visujjhati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggena visujjhati.

4. 'Nekkhamma' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nekkhammaṃ. Byāpādassa abyāpādo nekkhammaṃ, thīnamiddhassa ālokasañña nekkhammaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nekkhammaṃ.

'Nissaraṇa' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Kāmaccandassa nekkhammaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, byāpādassa abyāpādo nissaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nissaraṇaṃ.

'Paviveko' ti. Kāmaccandassa nekkhammaṃ pavi-

veko, byāpādassa abyāpādo paviveko . . . pe . . . sabbakile-sānaṃ Arahattamaggo paviveko.

‘Vossaggo’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ vossajjati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ vossajjati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese vossajjati.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena carati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena carati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arhattamaggena carati.

‘Jhānavimokkho’ ti. ‘Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti’¹ jhānaṃ, ‘kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho. ‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘āloksañña jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, thīmamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

5. ‘Bhāvanā adhiṭṭhānaṃ jīvitanaṃ’ ti. ‘Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘nekkhammavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti’ adhiṭṭhānasampanno, ‘svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ’ ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñad eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiya-parisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisāṃ yadi gahapatiparisāṃ yadi samaṇaparisāṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno. ‘Byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto āloksaññaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavattānaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhā-

¹ ‘jāyatīti,’ K. always.

vetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'aratim pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'nīvaraṇaṃ pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānasampanno, 'svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ' ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñad eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyapariśāṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariśāṃ yadi gahapati-pariśāṃ yadi samaṇapariśāṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno ti.

Mātikakathā niṭṭhitā.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Ñāṇaṃ diṭṭhi ānāpānaṃ¹ indriyaṃ vimokkhapañcamāṃ gatikammaṃ vipallāso maggo maṇḍo² ti te dasa, yuganadhasaccabojjhaṅgā mettā virāgapañcamā paṭisambhidā dhammacakkaṃ lokuttarabalasuññato, pañña iddhi abhisamayo viveko cariyapañcamo³ pātiḥāriyaṃ ca samasāsaṃ ca⁴ sati vipassanamātikā ti.⁵

Paṭisambhidāpakaraṇaṃ samattaṃ.

¹ diṭṭhi ca assaṃ, S. S₂; diṭṭhi ca assāsaṃ, K.

² maṇḍena, K.; māno ti, S.; mano ti, S₂.

³ vivekaṃ cariyena pañcamāṃ, K.

⁴ pātiḥāraṃ samasāsi, M.; paṭisodasamasāsi, S.; paṭisotasamasāsi, S₂.

⁵ Satipaṭṭhānā vipassanā, S.; satipaṭṭhānavipassanā mātikā ti, S₂; satipaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanā mātikāya ca te dasāti, K.

INDICES

I

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

(The references are to the volume and page.)

Akanitṭhā devā, i., 84
Anāthapiṇḍiko, ii., 1, 177, 296

Ākāsañāncāyatanūpagā devā, i., 84
Ānando, ii., 92, 177

Isipatanam, ii., 147, 149, 159

Uttarā upasikā, ii., 212

Kakusandho Bodhisatto, ii., 156

Kassapo Bodhisatto, ii., 156

Konāgamano Bodhisatto, ii., 156

Kondañño, ii., 149, 159

Kosambi, ii., 92

Gotamo Bodhisatto, ii., 156

Ghosītārāmo, ii., 92

Cātumahārājikā devā, ii., 149
Cūlapanthako, ii., 207

Jetavanam, ii., 1, 177, 296

Tāvatisā devā, ii., 149
Tusitā devā, ii., 149

Nimmānaratī devā, ii., 149
Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanū-
pagā devā, i., 84

Paranimmitavasavattī devā,
i., 88; ii., 149

Bakkulo, ii., 211
Bārāṇasī, ii., 147, 159
Brahmā, ii., 149, 209 160
Bhūtapālo, ii., 211

Māro, ii., 149 160
Migadāyo, ii., 147, 159

Yāmā devā, ii., 149

Vipassī Bodhisatto, ii., 156
Vessabhū Bodhisatto, ii., 156

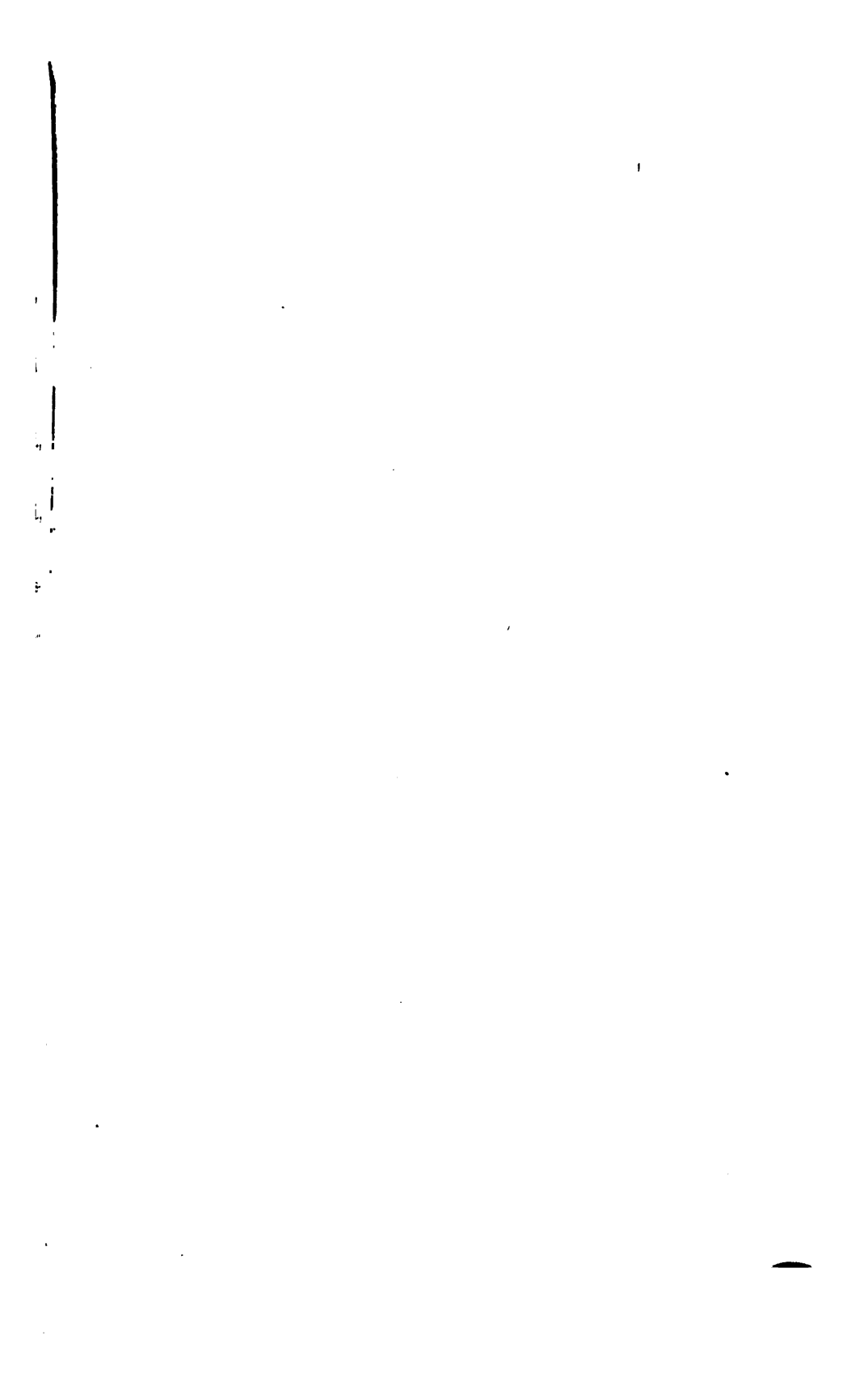
Sañjīvo, ii., 212
Saṅkicco, ii., 211
Sāmāvatikā upasikā, ii., 212
Sāriputto, ii., 125, 212
Sāvatthi, ii., 1, 177, 296
Sikhī Bodhisatto, ii., 156

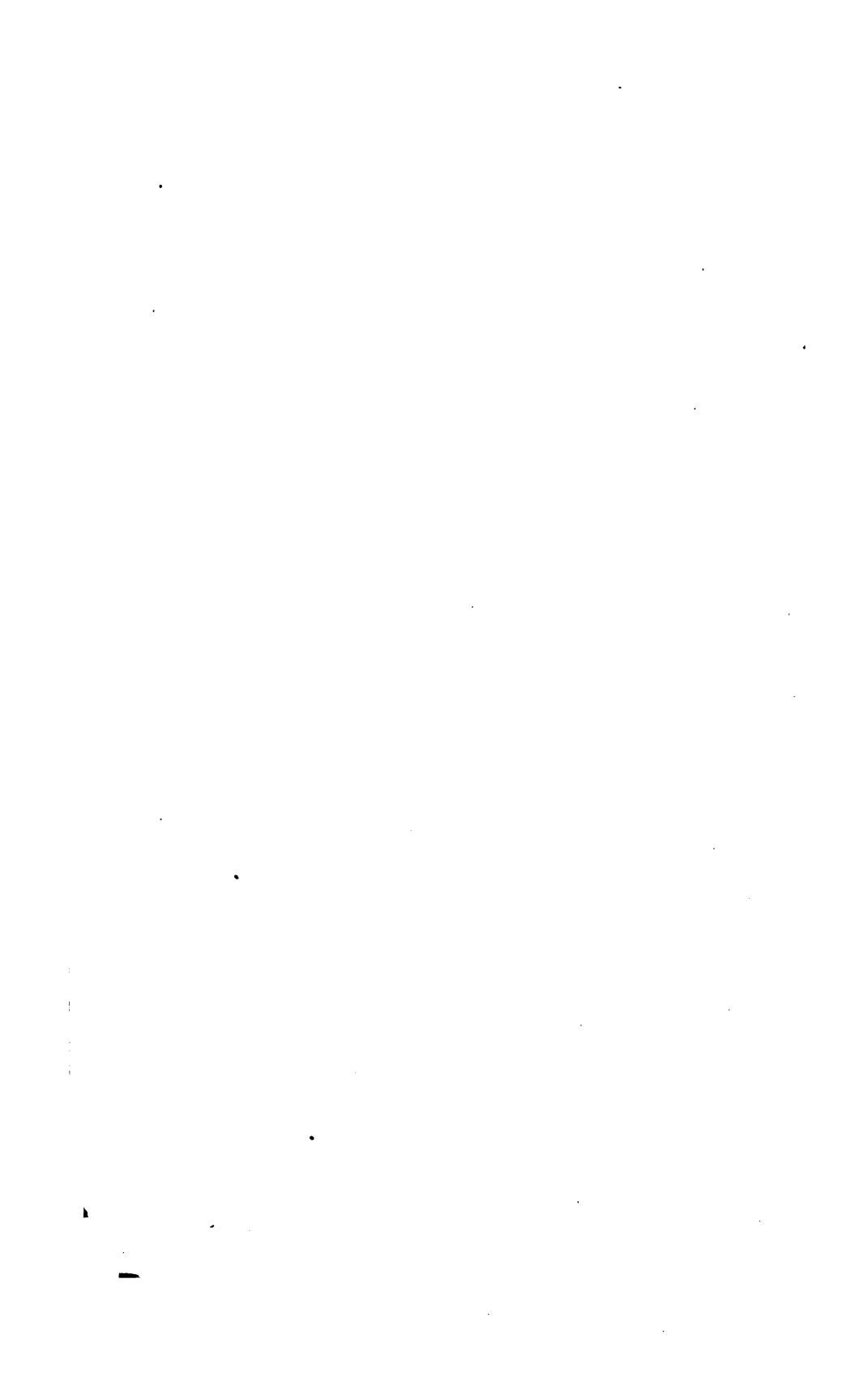
II

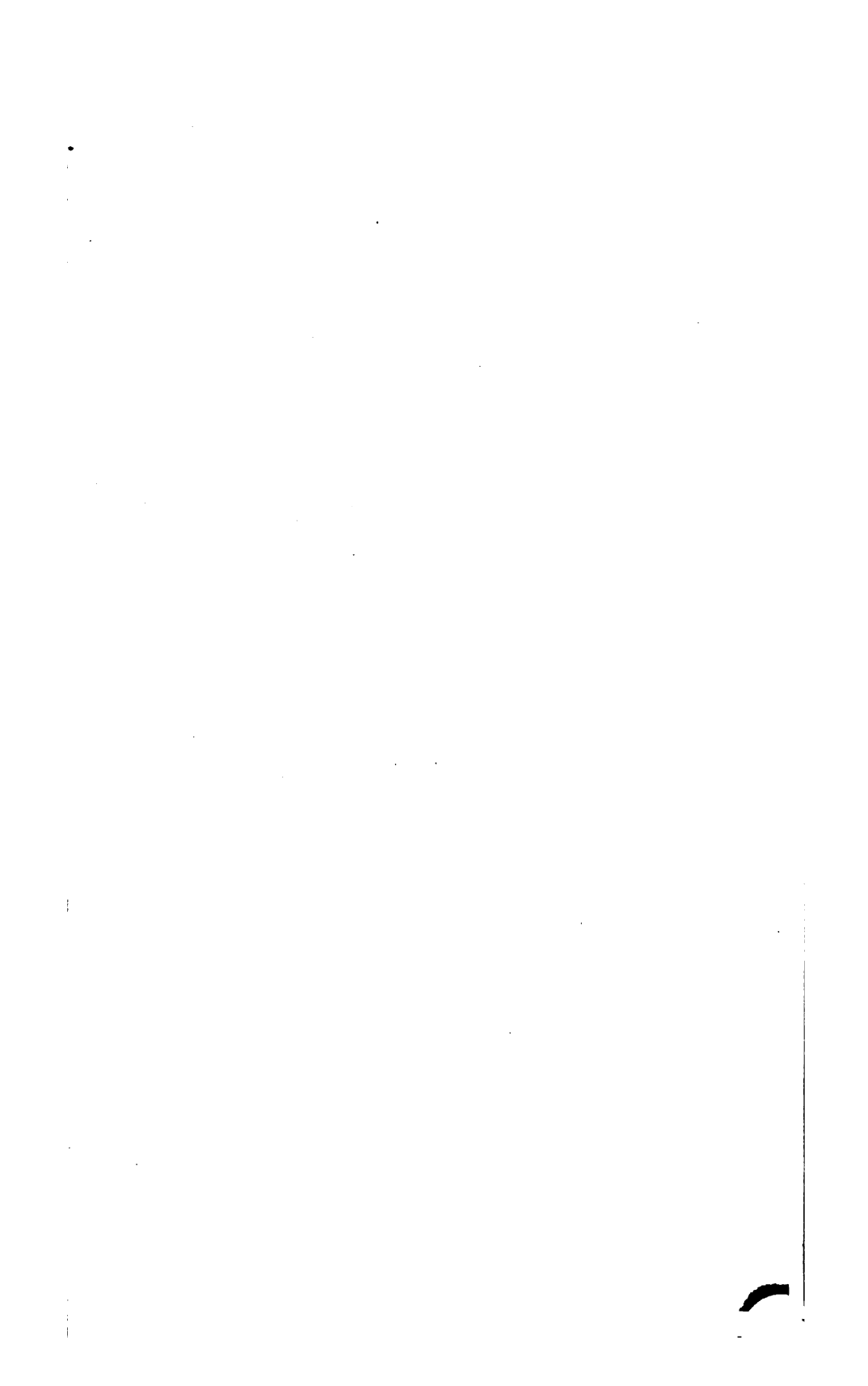
INDEX OF GĀTHĀS

Ajātañ ñāpeti jātena, i., 70	Nimittañ āvajjamānassa, i., 165
Atitānudhāvanañ cittañ, i., 165	
Anicce niccasaññino, ii., 80	Paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā, i., 65
Anugacchanā ca assāsañ, i., 164	
Ānāpānasati yassa, i., 166	Vatthusaṅkamanā c'eva, i., 58
Uppādañ ca pavattañ ca, i., 60	Yo bhūtañ bhūtato disvā, i., 159
Obhāse c'eva ñāṇe ca, ii., 102	
Kodhano upanāhī ca, i., 160	Samādahitvā yathā ce vipas-sati, i., 70
Na tassa aditthañ idh' atthi kiñci, i., 133, 134 ; ii., 31	Sāmisāñ ca nirāmisāñ, i., 68

end







UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
BERKELEY

Return to desk from which borrowed.
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

23 JUL 53 CR

Washington

AUG 23 1953

SEPT. 23 1953

OCT-23 1953

NOV-23 1953

DEC 23 1953

JAN 23 1954

FEB 23 1954

MAR 23 1954

JUN 19 1954 LU

SEP 18 1976

IN STACKS

REC. CIR. SEP 8 1976

MAR 18 1976

REC. CIR. AUG 22 1979

REC. CIR. OCT 1 1979

SEP 29 1979

OCT 18 1997
FEB 02 2008

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C005256908

M1827634

FOR L. F. 908
RE MOVED TO 908

PK
4541
77
V61

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY